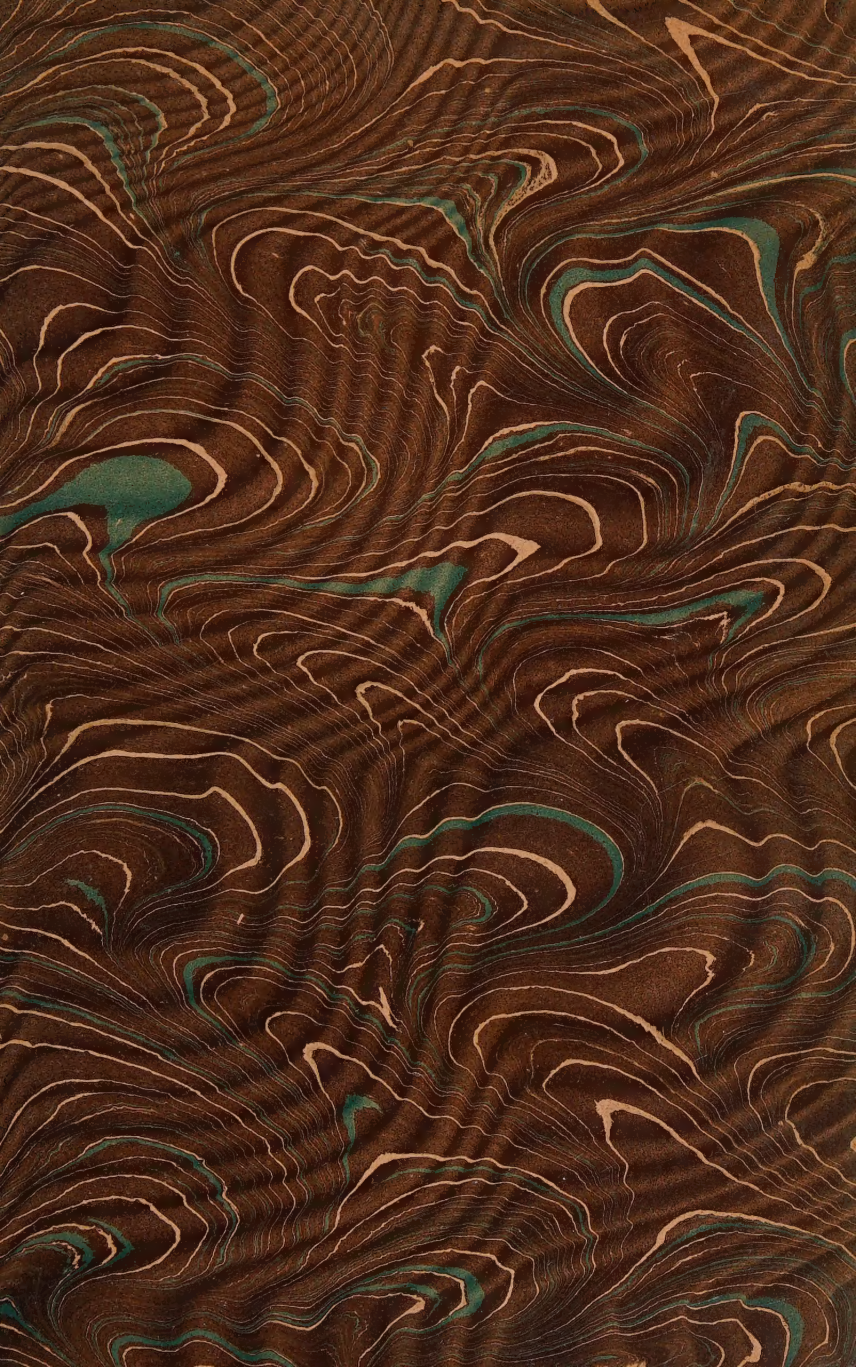


EX
LIBRIS

Harry L. Moore

Frances H. Shirley



acath in the dictionary
Potter lit.

go sum rex Romanorum et supra grammaticum
Bartlett's ; Richardson's - dictionary.

Elmwood Edition

THE COMPLETE WRITINGS OF
JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

WITH PORTRAITS, ILLUSTRATIONS, AND FACSIMILES

IN SIXTEEN VOLUMES

VOLUME XI





THE POETICAL WORKS

OF

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

IN FIVE VOLUMES

VOLUME III

THE BIGLOW PAPERS

Second Series



BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY

The Riverside Press, Cambridge

1904

COPYRIGHT 1866 AND 1890 BY JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL
COPYRIGHT 1894 BY MABEL LOWELL BURNETT
COPYRIGHT 1904 BY HOUGHTON MIFFLIN AND COMPANY
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

CONTENTS

THE BIGLOW PAPERS

INTRODUCTION	5
THE COURTIN'	80
NO. I. BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW	87
NO. II. MASON AND SLIDELL: A YANKEE IDYLL	113
NO. III. BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW	146
NO. IV. A MESSAGE OF JEFF DAVIS IN SECRET SESSION	174
NO. V. SPEECH OF HONOURABLE PRESERVED DOE IN SECRET CAUCUS	189
NO. VI. SUNTHIN' IN THE PASTORAL LINE .	207
NO. VII. LATEST VIEWS OF MR. BIGLOW .	220
NO. VIII. KETTELOPOTOMACHIA	233
NO. IX. SOME MEMORIALS OF THE LATE RE- VEREND H. WILBUR	241
NO. X. MR. HOSEA BIGLOW TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY	253
NO. XI. MR. HOSEA BIGLOW'S SPEECH IN MARCH MEETING	260
NOTES	281
GLOSSARY	297
INDEX	303

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

ELMWOOD, MR. LOWELL'S HOME AT CAMBRIDGE	Frontispiece
From a photograph copyrighted by B. F. Mills, Cambridge, Massachusetts	
HOSEA AND THE PARSON	<i>Howard Pyle</i> 6
ZEKLE AND HULDY	<i>Howard Pyle</i> 82
MISS S. IS ALL 'F A LADY	<i>Stanley M. Arthurs</i> 106
PARSON WILBUR AND MR. ARPHAXAD BOWERS	<i>Stanley M. Arthurs</i> 192
SUNTHIN' IN THE PASTORAL LINE	<i>Howard Pyle</i> 214

MELIBŒUS-HIPPONAX

THE
Biglow Papers

SECOND SERIES

Ἔστιν ἄρ' ὁ ἰδιωτισμὸς ἐνίοτε τοῦ κόσμου παραπολὺ ἐμφανιστικώτερον.

LONGINUS.

“J'aimerois mieulx que mon fils apprint aux tavernes à parler, qu'aux escholes de la parlerie.”

MONTAIGNE.

„Unser Sprach ist auch ein Sprach und kan so wohl ein Saß nennen als die Lateiner saccus.“

FISCHART.

“Vim rebus aliquando ipsa verborum humilitas affert.”

QUINTILIANUS.

“O ma lengo,
Plantarèy une estèlo à toun froun encrumit !”

JASMIN.

TO
E. R. HOAR

“ Multos enim, quibus loquendi ratio non desit, invenias, quos curiose potius loqui dixeris quam Latine; quomodo et illa Attica anus Theophrastum, hominem alioqui disertissimum, annotata unius affectatione verbi, hospitem dixit, nec alio se id deprehendisse interrogata respondit, quam quod nimium Attice loqueretur.” — QUINTILIANUS.

“ Et Anglice sermonicari solebat populo, sed secundum linguam Norfolchie ubi natus et nutritus erat.” — CRONICA JOCELINI.

“ La politique est une pierre attachée au cou de la littérature, et qui en moins de six mois la submerge. . . . Cette politique va offenser mortellement une moitié des lecteurs, et ennuyer l'autre qui l'a trouvée bien autrement spéciale et énergique dans le journal du matin.” — HENRI BEYLE.

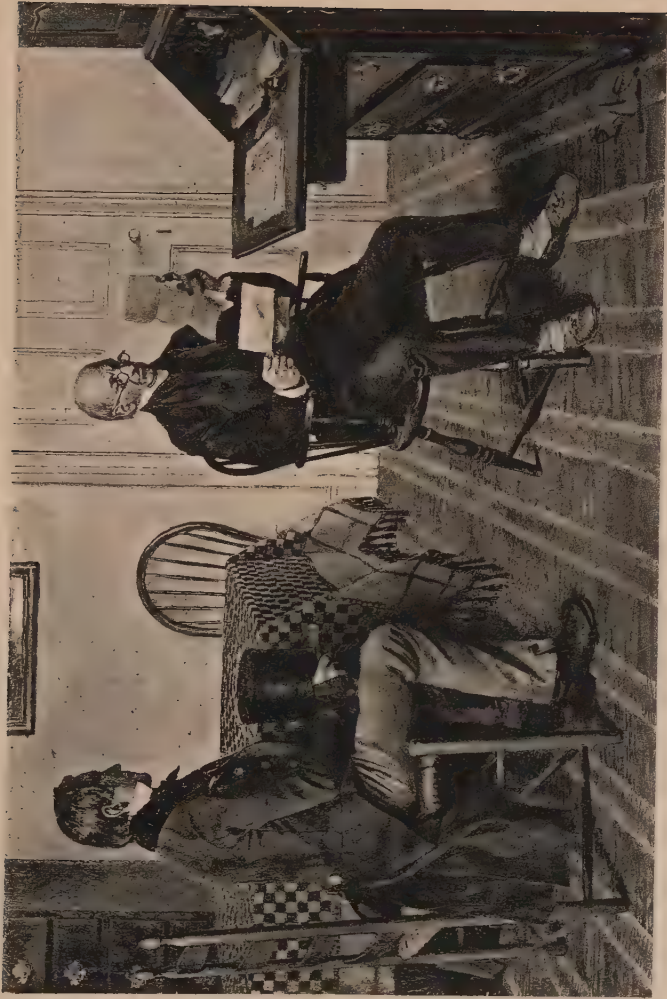
INTRODUCTION

THOUGH prefaces seem of late to have fallen under some reproach, they have at least this advantage, that they set us again on the feet of our personal consciousness and rescue us from the gregarious mock-modesty or cowardice of that *we* which shrills feebly throughout modern literature like the shrieking of mice in the walls of a house that has passed its prime. Having a few words to say to the many friends whom the "Biglow Papers" have won me, I shall accordingly take the freedom of the first person singular of the personal pronoun. Let each of the good-natured unknown who have cheered me by the written communication of their sympathy look upon this Introduction as a private letter to himself.

When, more than twenty years ago, I wrote the first of the series, I had no definite plan and no intention of ever writing another. Thinking the Mexican War, as I think it still, a national crime committed in behoof of Slavery, our common sin, and wishing to put the feeling of those who thought as I did in a way that would tell, I imagined to myself such an upcountry man as I had often seen at anti-slavery gatherings,

✓

capable of district-school English, but always instinctively falling back into the natural stronghold of his homely dialect when heated to the point of self-forgetfulness. When I began to carry out my conception and to write in my assumed character, I found myself in a strait between two perils. On the one hand, I was in danger of being carried beyond the limit of my own opinions, or at least of that temper with which every man should speak his mind in print, and on the other I feared the risk of seeming to vulgarize a deep and sacred conviction. I needed on occasion to rise above the level of mere *patois*, and for this purpose conceived the Rev. Mr. Wilbur, who should express the more cautious element of the New England character and its pedantry, as Mr. Biglow should serve for its homely common sense vivified and heated by conscience. The parson was to be the complement rather than the antithesis of his parishioner, and I felt or fancied a certain humorous element in the real identity of the two under a seeming incongruity. Mr. Wilbur's fondness for scraps of Latin, though drawn from the life, I adopted deliberately to heighten the contrast. Finding soon after that I needed some one as a mouthpiece of the mere drollery, for I conceive that true humor is never divorced from moral conviction, I invented Mr. Sawin for the clown of my little puppet-show. I meant to



embody in him that half-conscious *unmorality* which I had noticed as the recoil in gross natures from a puritanism that still strove to keep in its creed the intense savor which had long gone out of its faith and life. In the three I thought I should find room enough to express, as it was my plan to do, the popular feeling and opinion of the time. For the names of two of my characters, since I have received some remonstrances from very worthy persons who happen to bear them, I would say that they were purely fortuitous, probably mere unconscious memories of sign-boards or directories. Mr. Sawin's sprang from the accident of a rhyme at the end of his first epistle, and I purposely christened him by the impossible surname of Birdofredum, not more to stigmatize him as the incarnation of "Manifest Destiny," in other words, of national recklessness as to right and wrong, than to avoid the chance of wounding any private sensitiveness.

The success of my experiment soon began not only to astonish me, but to make me feel the responsibility of knowing that I held in my hand a weapon instead of the mere fencing-stick I had supposed. Very far from being a popular author under my own name, so far, indeed, as to be almost unread, I found the verses of my pseudonym copied everywhere; I saw them pinned up in workshops; I heard them quoted

and their authorship debated; I once even, when rumor had at length caught up my name in one of its eddies, had the satisfaction of overhearing it demonstrated, in the pauses of a concert, that *I* was utterly incompetent to have written anything of the kind. I had read too much not to know the utter worthlessness of contemporary reputation, especially as regards satire, but I knew also that by giving a certain amount of influence it also had its worth, if that influence were used on the right side. I had learned, too, that the first requisite of good writing is to have an earnest and definite purpose, whether æsthetic or moral, and that even good writing, to please long, must have more than an average amount either of imagination or common sense. The first of these falls to the lot of scarcely one in several generations; the last is within the reach of many in every one that passes; and of this an author may fairly hope to become in part the mouthpiece. If I put on the cap and bells and made myself one of the court-fools of King Demos, it was less to make his majesty laugh than to win a passage to his royal ears for certain serious things which I had deeply at heart. I say this because there is no imputation that could be more galling to any man's self-respect than that of being a mere jester. I endeavored, by generalizing my satire, to give it what value I could beyond the pass-

ing moment and the immediate application. How far I have succeeded I cannot tell, but I have had better luck than I ever looked for in seeing my verses survive to pass beyond their nonage.

In choosing the Yankee dialect, I did not act without forethought. It had long seemed to me that the great vice of American writing and speaking was a studied want of simplicity, that we were in danger of coming to look on our mother tongue as a dead language, to be sought in the grammar and dictionary rather than in the heart, and that our only chance of escape was by seeking it at its living sources among those who were, as Scottowe says of Major-General Gibbons, "divinely illiterate." President Lincoln, the only really great public man whom these latter days have seen, was great also in this, that he was master — witness his speech at Gettysburg — of a truly masculine English, classic because it was of no special period, and level at once to the highest and lowest of his countrymen. I learn from the highest authority that his favorite reading was in Shakespeare and Milton, to which, of course, the Bible should be added. But whoever should read the debates in Congress might fancy himself present at a meeting of the city council of some city of Southern Gaul in the decline of the Empire, where barbarians with a Latin var-

nish emulated each other in being more than Ciceronian. Whether it be want of culture, for the highest outcome of that is simplicity, or for whatever reason, it is certain that very few American writers or speakers wield their native language with the directness, precision, and force that are common as the day in the mother country. We use it like Scotsmen, not as if it belonged to us, but as if we wished to prove that we belonged to it, by showing our intimacy with its written rather than with its spoken dialect. And yet all the while our popular idiom is racy with life and vigor and originality, bucksome (as Milton used the word) to our new occasions, and proves itself no mere graft by sending up new suckers from the old root in spite of us. It is only from its roots in the living generations of men that a language can be reinforced with fresh vigor for its needs; what may be called a literate dialect grows ever more and more pedantic and foreign, till it becomes at last as unfitting a vehicle for living thought as monkish Latin. That we should all be made to talk like books is the danger with which we are threatened by the Universal Schoolmaster, who does his best to enslave the minds and memories of his victims to what he esteems the best models of English composition, that is to say, to the writers whose style is faultily correct and has no blood-warmth in it. No language

after it has faded into *diction*, none that cannot suck up the feeding juices secreted for it in the rich mother earth of common folk, can bring forth a sound and lusty book. True vigor and heartiness of phrase do not pass from page to page, but from man to man, where the brain is kindled and the lips supplied by downright living interests and by passion in its very throes. Language is the soil of thought, and our own especially is a rich leaf-mould, the slow deposit of ages, the shed foliage of feeling, fancy, and imagination, which has suffered an earth-change, that the vocal forest, as Howell called it, may clothe itself anew with living green. There is death in the dictionary; and where language is too strictly limited by convention, the ground for expression to grow in is limited also; and we get a *potted* literature, Chinese dwarfs instead of healthy trees.

But while the schoolmaster has been busy starching our language and smoothing it flat with the mangle of a supposed classical authority, the newspaper reporter has been doing even more harm by stretching and swelling it to suit his occasions. A dozen years ago I began a list, which I have added to from time to time, of some of the changes which may be fairly laid at his door. I give a few of them as showing their tendency, all the more dangerous that their effect, like that of some poisons, is insensibly cumula-

tive, and that they are sure at last of effect among a people whose chief reading is the daily paper. I give in two columns the old style and its modern equivalent.

*Old Style.**New Style.*

Was hanged.

Was launched into eternity.

When the halter was put round
his neck.

When the fatal noose was ad-
justed about the neck of the
unfortunate victim of his own
unbridled passions.

A great crowd came to see.

A vast concourse was assembled
to witness.

Great fire.

Disastrous conflagration.

The fire spread.

The conflagration extended its
devastating career.

House burned.

Edifice consumed.

The fire was got under.

The progress of the devouring
element was arrested.

Man fell.

Individual was precipitated.

A horse and wagon ran against.

A valuable horse attached to a
vehicle driven by J. S., in
the employment of J. B.,
collided with.

The frightened horse.

The infuriated animal.

Sent for the doctor.

Called into requisition the ser-
vices of the family physician.

The mayor of the city in a
short speech welcomed.

The chief magistrate of the
metropolis, in well-chosen
and eloquent language, fre-
quently interrupted by the
plaudits of the surging multi-
tude, officially tendered the
hospitalities.

I shall say a few words.

I shall, with your permission,
beg leave to offer some brief
observations.

Began his answer.

Commenced his rejoinder.

Asked him to dine.

Tendered him a banquet.

A bystander advised.

One of those omnipresent characters who, as if in pursuance of some previous arrangement, are certain to be encountered in the vicinity when an accident occurs, ventured the suggestion.

He died.

He deceased, he passed out of existence, his spirit quitted its earthly habitation, winged its way to eternity, shook off its burden, etc.

In one sense this is nothing new. The school of Pope in verse ended by wire-drawing its phrase to such thinness that it could bear no weight of meaning whatever. Nor is fine writing by any means confined to America. All writers without imagination fall into it of necessity whenever they attempt the figurative. I take two examples from Mr. Merivale's "History of the Romans under the Empire," which, indeed, is full of such. "The last years of the age familiarly styled the Augustan were singularly barren of the literary glories from which its celebrity was chiefly derived. One by one the stars in its firmament had been lost to the world; Virgil and Horace, etc., had long since died;

the charm which the imagination of Livy had thrown over the earlier annals of Rome had ceased to shine on the details of almost contemporary history; and if the flood of his eloquence still continued flowing, we can hardly suppose that the stream was as rapid, as fresh, and as clear as ever." I will not waste time in criticising the bad English or the mixture of metaphor in these sentences, but will simply cite another from the same author which is even worse. "The shadowy phantom of the Republic continued to flit before the eyes of the Cæsar. There was still, he apprehended, a germ of sentiment existing, on which a scion of his own house, or even a stranger, might boldly throw himself and raise the standard of patrician independence." Now a ghost may haunt a murderer, but hardly, I should think, to scare him with the threat of taking a new lease of its old tenement. And fancy the *scion* of a *house* in the act of *throwing itself* upon a *germ of sentiment* to *raise a standard*! I am glad, since we have so much in the same kind to answer for, that this bit of horticultural rhetoric is from beyond sea. I would not be supposed to condemn truly imaginative prose. There is a simplicity of splendor, no less than of plainness, and prose would be poor indeed if it could not find a tongue for that meaning of the mind which is behind the meaning of the words. It has sometimes

seemed to me that in England there was a growing tendency to curtail language into a mere convenience, and to defecate it of all emotion as thoroughly as algebraic signs. This has arisen, no doubt, in part from that healthy national contempt of humbug which is characteristic of Englishmen, in part from that sensitiveness to the ludicrous which makes them so shy of expressing feeling, but in part also, it is to be feared, from a growing distrust, one might almost say hatred, of whatever is super-material. There is something sad in the scorn with which their journalists treat the notion of there being such a thing as a national ideal, seeming utterly to have forgotten that even in the affairs of this world the imagination is as much matter-of-fact as the understanding. If we were to trust the impression made on us by some of the cleverest and most characteristic of their periodical literature, we should think England hopelessly stranded on the good-humored cynicism of well-to-do middle age, and should fancy it an enchanted nation, doomed to sit forever with its feet under the mahogany in that after-dinner mood which follows conscientious repletion, and which it is ill manners to disturb with any topics more exciting than the quality of the wines. But there are already symptoms that a large class of Englishmen are getting weary of the dominion of consols and divine common sense, and to believe

that eternal three *per cent.* is not the chief end of man, nor the highest and only kind of interest to which the powers and opportunities of England are entitled.

The quality of exaggeration has often been remarked on as typical of American character, and especially of American humor. In Dr. Petri's *Gedrängtes Handbuch der Fremdwörter*, we are told that the word *humbug* is commonly used for the exaggerations of the North Americans. To be sure, one would be tempted to think the dream of Columbus half fulfilled, and that Europe had found in the West a nearer way to Orientalism, at least in diction. But it seems to me that a great deal of what is set down as mere extravagance is more fitly to be called intensity and picturesqueness, symptoms of the imaginative faculty in full health and strength, though producing, as yet, only the raw and formless material in which poetry is to work. By and by, perhaps, the world will see it fashioned into poem and picture, and Europe, which will be hard pushed for originality ere long, may have to thank us for a new sensation. The French continue to find Shakespeare exaggerated because he treated English just as our country folk do when they speak of a "steep price," or say that they "freeze to" a thing. The first postulate of an original literature is that a people should use their language instinctively

and unconsciously, as if it were a lively part of their growth and personality, not as the mere torpid boon of education or inheritance. Even Burns contrived to write very poor verse and prose in English. Vulgarisms are often only poetry in the egg. The late Mr. Horace Mann, in one of his public addresses, commented at some length on the beauty and moral significance of the French phrase *s'orienter*, and called on his young friends to practise upon it in life. There was not a Yankee in his audience whose problem had not always been to find out what was *about east*, and to shape his course accordingly. This charm which a familiar expression gains by being commented, as it were, and set in a new light by a foreign language, is curious and instructive. I cannot help thinking that Mr. Matthew Arnold forgets this a little too much sometimes when he writes of the beauties of French style. It would not be hard to find in the works of French Academicians phrases as coarse as those he cites from Burke, only they are veiled by the unfamiliarity of the language. But, however this may be, it is certain that poets and peasants please us in the same way by translating words back again to their primal freshness, and infusing them with a delightful strangeness which is anything but alienation. What, for example, is Milton's "*edge of battle*" but á doing into English of the Latin *acies*?

Was die Gans gedacht das der Schwan vollbracht, what the goose but thought, that the swan full brought (or, to de-Saxonize it a little, what the goose conceived, that the swan achieved), and it may well be that the life, invention, and vigor shown by our popular speech, and the freedom with which it is shaped to the instant want of those who use it, are of the best omen for our having a swan at last. The part I have taken on myself is that of the humbler bird.

But it is affirmed that there is something innately vulgar in the Yankee dialect. M. Sainte-Beuve says, with his usual neatness: "*Je définis un patois une ancienne langue qui a eu des malheurs, ou encore une langue toute jeune et qui n'a pas fait fortune.*" The first part of his definition applies to a dialect like the Provençal, the last to the Tuscan before Dante had lifted it into a classic, and neither, it seems to me, will quite fit a *patois*, which is not properly a dialect, but rather certain archaisms, proverbial phrases, and modes of pronunciation, which maintain themselves among the uneducated side by side with the finished and universally accepted language. Norman French, for example, or Scotch down to the time of James VI., could hardly be called *patois*, while I should be half inclined to name the Yankee a *lingo* rather than a dialect. It has retained a few words now fallen into disuse in the mother country, like *to tarry*, *to progress*,

fleshy, fall, and some others ; it has changed the meaning of some, as in *freshet* ; and it has clung to what I suspect to have been the broad Norman pronunciation of *e* (which Molière puts into the mouth of his rustics) in such words as *sarvant, perfect, vartoo*, and the like. It maintains something of the French sound of *a* also in words like *chamber, danger* (though the latter had certainly begun to take its present sound so early as 1636, when I find it sometimes spelt *dainger*). But in general it may be said that nothing can be found in it which does not still survive in some one or other of the English provincial dialects. There is, perhaps, a single exception in the verb to *sleeve*. To *sleeve* silk means to divide or ravel out a thread of silk with the point of a needle till it becomes *floss*. (A.-S. *sléfan*, to *cleave* = divide.) This, I think, explains the “*sleeveless errand*” in “*Troilus and Cressida*,” so inadequately, sometimes so ludicrously darkened by the commentators. Is not a “*sleeveless errand*” one that cannot be unravelled, incomprehensible, and therefore bootless?

I am not speaking now of Americanisms properly so called, that is, of words or phrases which have grown into use here either through necessity, invention, or accident, such as a *carry*, a *one-horse affair*, a *prairie*, to *vamose*. Even these are fewer than is sometimes taken for

granted. But I think some fair defence may be made against the charge of vulgarity. Properly speaking, vulgarity is in the thought, and not in the word or the way of pronouncing it. Modern French, the most polite of languages, is barbarously vulgar if compared with the Latin out of which it has been corrupted, or even with Italian. There is a wider gap, and one implying greater boorishness, between *ministerium* and *métier*, or *sapiens* and *sachant*, than between *druv* and *drove* or *agin'* and *against*, which last is plainly an arrant superlative. Our rustic *coverlid* is nearer its French original than the diminutive *coverlet*, into which it has been ignorantly corrupted in politer speech. I obtained from three cultivated Englishmen at different times three diverse pronunciations of a single word, — *cowcumber*, *coocumber*, and *cucumber*. Of these the first, which is Yankee also, comes nearest to the nasality of *concombre*. Lord Ossory assures us that Voltaire saw the best society in England, and Voltaire tells his countrymen that *handkerchief* was pronounced *hankercher*. I find it so spelt in Hakluyt and elsewhere. This enormity the Yankee still persists in, and as there is always a reason for such deviations from the sound as represented by the spelling, may we not suspect two sources of derivation, and find an ancestor for *kercher* in *couverture* rather than in *couvrechef*? And what greater

phonetic vagary (which Dryden, by the way, called *fegary*) in our *lingua rustica* than this *ker* for *couvre*? I copy from the fly-leaves of my books, where I have noted them from time to time, a few examples of pronunciation and phrase which will show that the Yankee often has antiquity and very respectable literary authority on his side. My list might be largely increased by referring to glossaries, but to them every one can go for himself, and I have gathered enough for my purpose.

I will take first those cases in which something like the French sound has been preserved in certain single letters and diphthongs. And this opens a curious question as to how long this Gallicism maintained itself in England. Sometimes a divergence in pronunciation has given us two words with different meanings, as in *genteel* and *jaunty*, which I find coming in toward the close of the seventeenth century, and wavering between *genteel* and *jantee*. It is usual in America to drop the *u* in words ending in *our*, — a very proper change recommended by Howell two centuries ago, and carried out by him so far as his printers would allow. This and the corresponding changes in *musique*, *musick*, and the like, which he also advocated, show that in his time the French accent indicated by the superfluous letters (for French had once nearly as strong an accent as Italian) had gone out of use. There

is plenty of French accent down to the end of Elizabeth's reign. In Daniel we have *riches'* and *counsel'*, in Bishop Hall *comet'*, *chapêlain*, in Donne *pictures'*, *virtue'*, *presence'*, *mortal'*, *merit'*, *hainous'*, *giant'*, with many more, and Marston's satires are full of them. The two latter, however, are not to be relied on, as they may be suspected of Chaucerizing. Herrick writes *bap-time*. The tendency to throw the accent backward began early. But the incongruities are perplexing, and perhaps mark the period of transition. In Warner's "Albion's England" we have *creator'* and *crëature'* side by side with the modern *creator* and *creature*. *E'nvyy* and *e'nvying* occur in Campion (1602), and yet *envy'* survived Milton. In some cases we have gone back again nearer to the French, as in *rev'enuë* for *reven'ue*. I had been so used to hearing *imbecile* pronounced with the accent on the first syllable, which is in accordance with the general tendency in such matters, that I was surprised to find *imbec'ile* in a verse of Wordsworth. The dictionaries all give it so. I asked a highly cultivated Englishman, and he declared for *im-beceel'*. In general it may be assumed that accent will finally settle on the syllable dictated by greater ease and therefore quickness of utterance. *Blas'phemous*, for example, is more rapidly pronounced than *blasphem'ous*, to which our Yankee clings, following in this the usage of

many of the older poets. *Amer'ican* is easier than *Ameri'can*, and therefore the false quantity has carried the day, though the true one may be found in George Herbert, and even so late as Cowley.

To come back to the matter in hand. Our "uplandish man" retains the soft or thin sound of the *u* in some words, such as *rule*, *truth* (sometimes also pronounced *trūth*, not *trooth*), while he says *noo* for *new*, and gives to *view* and *few* so indescribable a mixture of the two sounds with a slight nasal tincture that it may be called the Yankee shibboleth. Voltaire says that the English pronounce *true* as if it rhymed with *view*, and this is the sound our rustics give to it. Spenser writes *deow* (*dew*) which can only be pronounced with the Yankee nasality. In *rule* the least sound of *a* precedes the *u*. I find *reule* in Pecock's "Repressor." He probably pronounced it *rayoolē*, as the old French word from which it is derived was very likely to be sounded at first, with a reminiscence of its original *regula*. Tindal has *rueler*, and the Coventry Plays have *preudent*. In the "Parlyament of Byrdes" I find *reule*. As for *noo*, may it not claim some sanction in its derivation, whether from *nouveau* or *neuf*, the ancient sound of which may very well have been *noof*, as nearer *novus*? *Beef* would seem more like to have come from *buffe* than from *bæuf*, unless the two

were mere varieties of spelling. The Saxon *few* may have caught enough from its French cousin *peu* to claim the benefit of the same doubt as to sound; and our slang phrase *a few* (as "I licked him a few") may well appeal to *un peu* for sense and authority. Nay, might not *lick* itself turn out to be the good old word *lam* in an English disguise, if the latter should claim descent as, perhaps, he fairly might, from the Latin *lambere*? The New England *ferce* for *fierce*, and *perce* for *pierce* (sometimes heard as *fairce* and *pairce*), are also Norman. For its antiquity I cite the rhyme of *verse* and *pierce* in Chapman and Donne, and in some commendatory verses by a Mr. Berkenhead before the poems of Francis Beaumont. Our *pairlous* for *perilous* is of the same kind, and is nearer Shakespeare's *parlous* than the modern pronunciation. One other Gallicism survives in our pronunciation. Perhaps I should rather call it a semi-Gallicism, for it is the result of a futile effort to reproduce a French sound with English lips. Thus for *joint*, *employ*, *royal*, we have *jynt*, *emply*, *ryle*, the last differing only from *rile* (*roil*) in a prolongation of the *y* sound. I find *royal* so pronounced in the "Mirror for Magistrates." In Walter de Bibbesworth I find *solives* Englished by *gistes*. This, it is true, may have been pronounced *jeests*, but the pronunciation *jystes* must have preceded the present spelling,

which was no doubt adopted after the radical meaning was forgotten, as analogical with other words in *oi*. In the same way after Norman-French influence had softened the *l* out of *would* (we already find *woud* for *veut* in N. F. poems), *should* followed the example, and then an *l* was foisted into *could*, where it does not belong, to satisfy the logic of the eye, which has affected the pronunciation and even the spelling of English more than is commonly supposed. I meet with *eyster* for *oyster* as early as the fourteenth century. I find *viage* in Bishop Hall and Middleton the dramatist, *bile* for *boil* in Donne and Chrononhotonthologos, *line* for *loin* in Hall, *ryall* and *chyse* (for *choice*), *dystrye* for *destroy*, in the Coventry Plays. In Chapman's "All Fools" is the misprint of *employ* for *imply*, fairly inferring an identity of sound in the last syllable. Indeed, this pronunciation was habitual till after Pope, and Rogers tells us that the elegant Gray said *naise* for *noise* just as our rustics still do. Our *cornish* (which I find also in Herrick) remembers the French better than *cornice* does. While clinging more closely to the Anglo-Saxon in dropping the *g* from the end of the present participle, the Yankee now and then pleases himself with an experiment in French nasality in words ending in *n*. It is not, so far as my experience goes, very common, though it may formerly have been more so.

-9
1

Capting, for instance, I never heard save in jest, the habitual form being *kepp'n*. But at any rate it is no invention of ours. In that delightful old volume, "Ane Compendious Buke of Godly and Spirituall Songs," in which I know not whether the piety itself or the simplicity of its expression be more charming, I find *burding*, *garding*, and *cousing*, and in the State Trials *uncerting* used by a gentleman. I confess that I like the *n* better than the *ng*.

Of Yankee preterites I find *riss* and *rize* for *rose* in Beaumont and Fletcher, Middleton and Dryden, *clim* in Spenser, *chees* (*chose*) in Sir John Mandevil, *give* (*gave*) in the Coventry Plays, *shet* (*shut*) in Golding's Ovid, *het* in Chapman and in Weever's Epitaphs, *thriv* and *smit* in Drayton, *quit* in Ben Jonson and Henry More, and *pled* in the Paston Letters, nay, even in the fastidious Landor. *Rid* for *rode* was anciently common. So likewise was *see* for *saw*, but I find it in no writer of authority (except Golding), unless Chaucer's *seie* and Gower's *sigh* were, as I am inclined to think, so sounded. *Shew* is used by Hector Boece, Giles Fletcher, Drummond of Hawthornden, and in the Paston Letters. Similar strong preterites, like *snew*, *thew*, and even *mew*, are not without example. I find *sew* for *sewed* in "Piers Ploughman." Indeed, the anomalies in English preterites are perplexing. We have probably transferred *flew*

from *flow* (as the preterite of which I have heard it) to *fly*, because we had another preterite in *fled*. Of weak preterites the Yankee retains *growed*, *blowed*, for which he has good authority, and less often *knowed*. His *sot* is merely a broad sounding of *sat*, no more inelegant than the common *got* for *gat*, which he further degrades into *gut*. When he says *darst*, he uses a form as old as Chaucer.

The Yankee has retained something of the long sound of the *a* in such words as *axe*, *wax*, pronouncing them *exe*, *wex* (shortened from *aix*, *waix*). He also says *hev* and *hed* (*hāve*, *hād*) for *have* and *had*. In most cases he follows an Anglo-Saxon usage. In *aix* for *axle* he certainly does. I find *wex* and *aisches* (*ashes*) in Pecock, and *exe* in the Paston Letters. Golding rhymes *wax* with *wexe* and spells *challenge chelenge*. Chaucer wrote *hendy*. Dryden rhymes *can* with *men*, as Mr. Biglow would. Alexander Gill, Milton's teacher, in his "Logonomia" cites *hez* for *hath* as peculiar to Lincolnshire. I find *hayth* in Collier's "Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature" under the date 1584, and Lord Cromwell so wrote it. Sir Christopher Wren wrote *belcony*. Our *fect* is only the O. F. *faict*. *Thaim* for *them* was common in the sixteenth century. We have an example of the same thing in the double form of the verb *thrash*, *thresh*. While the New

Englander cannot be brought to say *instead* for *instid* (commonly 'stid where not the last word in a sentence), he changes the *i* into *e* in *red* for *rid*, *tell* for *till*, *hender* for *hinder*, *rense* for *rinse*. I find *red* in the old interlude of "Thersytes," *tell* in a letter of Daborne to Henslowe, and also, I shudder to mention it, in a letter of the great Duchess of Marlborough, Atossa herself! It occurs twice in a single verse of the Chester Plays,

" *Tell* the day of dome, *tell* the beames blow."

From the word *blow* (in another sense) is formed *blowth*, which I heard again this summer after a long interval. Mr. Wright¹ explains it as meaning "a blossom." With us a single blossom is a *blow*, while *blowth* means the blossoming in general. A farmer would say that there was a good *blowth* on his fruit-trees. The word retreats farther inland and away from the railways year by year. Wither rhymes *hinder* with *slender*, and Shakespeare and Lovelace have *renched* for *rinsed*. In "Gammer Gurton" and "Mirror for Magistrates" is *sence* for *since*; Marlborough's Duchess so writes it, and Donne rhymes *since* with *Amiens* and *patience*, Bishop Hall and Otway with *pretence*, Chapman with *citizens*, Dryden with *providence*. Indeed, why should not *sithence* take that form? Dry-

¹ *Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English.*

den's wife (an earl's daughter) has *tell* for *till*, Margaret, mother of Henry VII., writes *seche* for *such*, and our *ef* finds authority in the old form *yeffe*.

E sometimes takes the place of *u*, as *jedge*, *tredge*, *bresh*. I find *tredge* in the interlude of "Jack Jugler," *bresh* in a citation by Collier from "London Cries" of the middle of the seventeenth century, and *resche* for *rush* (fifteenth century) in the very valuable "Volume of Vocabularies" edited by Mr. Wright. *Resce* is one of the Anglo-Saxon forms of the word in Bosworth's A.-S. Dictionary. Golding has *shet*. The Yankee always shortens the *u* in the ending *ture*, making *ventur*, *natur*, *pictur*, and so on. This was common, also, among the educated of the last generation. I am inclined to think it may have been once universal, and I certainly think it more elegant than the vile *vencher*, *naycher*, *pickcher*, that have taken its place, sounding like the invention of a lexicographer to mitigate a sneeze. Nash in his "Pierce Penniless" has *ventur*, and so spells it, and I meet it also in Spenser, Drayton, Ben Jonson, Herrick, and Prior. Spenser has *tort'rest*, which can be contracted only from *tortur* and not from *torcher*. Quarles rhymes *nature* with *creator*, and Dryden with *satire*, which he doubtless pronounced according to its older form of *satyr*. Quarles has also *torture* and *mortar*. Mary Boleyn writes

kreatur. I find *pikter* in Izaak Walton's autograph will.

I shall now give some examples which cannot so easily be ranked under any special head. Gill charges the Eastern counties with *kiver* for *cover*, and *ta* for *to*. The Yankee pronounces both *too* and *to* like *ta* (like the *tou* in *touch*) where they are not emphatic. When they are, both become *tu*. In old spelling, *to* is the common (and indeed correct) form of *too*, which is only *to* with the sense of *in addition*. I suspect that the sound of our *too* has caught something from the French *tout*, and it is possible that the old *too too* is not a reduplication, but a reminiscence of the feminine form of the same word (*toute*) as anciently pronounced, with the *e* not yet silenced. Gill gives a Northern origin to *geaun* for *gown* and *waund* for *wound* (*vulnus*). Lovelace has *waund*, but there is something too dreadful in suspecting Spenser (who *borealized* in his pastorals) of having ever been guilty of *geaun*! [And yet some delicate mouths even now are careful to observe the Hibernicism of *ge-ard* for *guard*, and *ge-url* for *girl*. Sir Philip Sidney (*credite posteri!*) wrote *furr* for *far*. I would hardly have believed it had I not seen it in *fac-simile*. As some consolation I find *furder* in Lord Bacon and Donne, and Wither rhymes *far* with *cur*. The Yankee, who omits the final *d* in many words, as do the Scotch, makes up

for it by adding one in *geound*. The purist does not feel the loss of the *d* sensibly in *lawn* and *yon*, from the former of which it has dropped again after a wrongful adoption (retained in *laundry*), while it properly belongs to the latter. But what shall we make of *git*, *yit*, and *yis*? I find *yis* and *git* in Warner's "Albion's England," *yet* rhyming with *wit*, *admit*, and *fit* in Donne, with *wit* in the "Revenger's Tragedy," Beaumont, and Suckling, with *writ* in Dryden, and latest of all with *wit* in Sir Hanbury Williams. Prior rhymes *fitting* and *begetting*. Worse is to come. Among others, Donne rhymes *again* with *sin*, and Quarles repeatedly with *in*. *Ben* for *been*, of which our dear Whittier is so fond, has the authority of Sackville, "Gammer Gurton" (the work of a bishop), Chapman, Dryden, and many more, though *bin* seems to have been the common form. Whittier's accenting the first syllable of *rom'ance* finds an accomplice in Drayton among others, and though manifestly wrong, is analogous with *Rom'ans*. Of other Yankeeisms, whether of form or pronunciation, which I have met with I add a few at random. Pecock writes *sowdiers* (*sogers*, *soudoyers*), and Chapman and Gill *sodder*. This absorption of the *l* is common in various dialects, especially in the Scottish. Pecock writes also *biyende*, and the authors of "Jack Jugler" and "Gammer Gurton" *yender*. The Yankee

includes "*yon*" in the same category, and says "hither an' yen," for "to and fro." (Cf. German *jenseits*.) Pecock and plenty more have *wrastle*. Tindal has *agynste*, *gretter*, *shett*, *on-done*, *debytē*, and *scace*. "Jack Jugler" has *scacely* (which I have often heard, though *skurce* is the common form), and Donne and Dryden make *great* rhyme with *set*. In the inscription on Caxton's tomb I find *ynd* for *end*, which the Yankee more often makes *eend*, still using familiarly the old phrase "right anend" for "continuously." His "stret (straight) along" in the same sense, which I thought peculiar to him, I find in Pecock. Tindal's *debytē* for *deputy* is so perfectly Yankee that I could almost fancy the brave martyr to have been deacon of the First Parish at Jaalam Centre. "Jack Jugler" further gives us *playsent* and *sartayne*. Dryden rhymes *certain* with *parting*, and Chapman and Ben Jonson use *certain*, as the Yankee always does, for *certainly*. The "Coventry Mysteries" have *occapied*, *massage*, *nateralle*, *materal* (*material*), and *meracles*, — all excellent Yankeeisms. In the "Quatre fils, Aymon" (1504),¹ is *ver-tus* for *virtuous*. Thomas Fuller called *volume volumn*, I suspect, for he spells it *volumne*. However, *per contra*, Yankees habitually say *colume* for *column*. Indeed, to prove that our

¹ Cited in Collier. (I give my authority where I do not quote from the original book.)

ancestors brought their pronunciation with them from the Old Country, and have not wantonly debased their mother tongue, I need only to cite the words *scriptur*, *Israll*, *athists*, and *cherfulness* from Governor Bradford's "History." So the good man wrote them, and so the good descendants of his fellow exiles still pronounce them. Brampton Gurdon writes *shet* in a letter to Winthrop. *Purtend* (*pretend*) has crept like a serpent into the "Paradise of Dainty Devices;" *purvide*, which is not so bad, is in Chaucer. These, of course, are universal vulgarisms, and not peculiar to the Yankee. Butler has a Yankee phrase, and pronunciation too, in "To which these *carr'-ings-on* did tend." Langham or Laneham, who wrote an account of the festivities at Kenilworth in honor of Queen Bess, and who evidently tried to spell phonetically, makes *sorrows* into *sororz*. Herrick writes *hollow* for *halloo*, and perhaps pronounced it (*horresco suggerens!*) *holló*, as Yankees do. Why not, when it comes from *holà*? I find *ffelaschyppe* (fellowship) in the Coventry Plays. Spenser and his queen neither of them scrupled to write *afore*, and the former feels no inelegance even in *chaw* and *idee*. 'Fore was common till after Herrick. Dryden has *do's* for *does*, and his wife spells *worse wosce*. *Afeared* was once universal. Warner has *ery* for *ever a*; nay, he also has *illy*, with which we were once ignorantly re-

proached by persons more familiar with Murray's Grammar than with English literature. And why not *illy*? Mr. Bartlett says it is "a word used by writers of an inferior class, who do not seem to perceive that *ill* is itself an adverb, without the termination *ly*," and quotes Dr. Messer, President of Brown University, as asking triumphantly, "Why don't you say *welly*?" I should like to have had Dr. Messer answer his own question. It would be truer to say that it was used by people who still remembered that *ill* was an adjective, the shortened form of *evil*, out of which Shakespeare and the translators of the Bible ventured to make *evilly*. This slurred *evil* is "the dram of *eale*" in "Hamlet." I find *illy* in Warner. The objection to *illy* is not an etymological one, but simply that it is contrary to good usage,—a very sufficient reason. *Ill* as an adverb was at first a vulgarism, precisely like the rustic's when he says, "I was treated *bad*." May not the reason of this exceptional form be looked for in that tendency to dodge what is hard to pronounce, to which I have already alluded? If the letters were distinctly uttered, as they should be, it would take too much time to say *ill-ly*, *well-ly*, and it is to be observed that we have avoided *smally*¹ and *tally* in the same way, though

¹ The word occurs in a letter of Mary Boleyn, in Golding, and Warner. Milton also was fond of the word.

we add *ish* to them without hesitation in *smallish* and *tallish*. We have, to be sure, *dully* and *fully*, but for the one we prefer *stupidly*, and the other (though this may have come from eliding the *y* before *as*) is giving way to *full*. The uneducated, whose utterance is slower, still make adverbs when they will by adding *like* to all manner of adjectives. We have had *big* charged upon us, because we use it where an Englishman would now use *great*. I fully admit that it were better to distinguish between them, allowing to *big* a certain contemptuous quality; but as for authority, I want none better than that of Jeremy Taylor, who, in his noble sermon "On the Return of Prayer," speaks of "Jesus, whose spirit was meek and gentle up to the greatness of the *biggest* example." As for our double negative, I shall waste no time in quoting instances of it, because it was once as universal in English as it still is in the neo-Latin languages, where it does not strike us as vulgar. I am not sure that the loss of it is not to be regretted. But surely I shall admit the vulgarity of slurring or altogether eliding certain terminal consonants? I admit that a clear and sharp-cut enunciation is one of the crowning charms and elegancies of speech. Words so uttered are like coins fresh from the mint, compared with the worn and dingy drudges of long service, — I do not mean American coins, for those look less badly the ✓

more they lose of their original ugliness. No one is more painfully conscious than I of the contrast between the rifle-crack of an Englishman's *yes* and *no*, and the wet-fuse drawl of the same monosyllables in the mouths of my countrymen. But I do not find the dropping of final consonants disagreeable in Allan Ramsay or Burns, nor do I believe that our literary ancestors were sensible of that inelegance in the fusing them together of which we are conscious. How many educated men pronounce the *t* in *chestnut*? how many say *pentise* for *penthouse*, as they should? When a Yankee skipper says that he is "boun' for Gloster" (not Gloucester, with the leave of the Universal Schoolmaster),¹ he but speaks like Chaucer or an old ballad-singer, though they would have pronounced it *boon*. This is one of the cases where the *d* is surreptitious, and has been added in compliment to the verb *bind*, with which it has nothing to do. If we consider the root of the word (though of course I grant that every race has a right to do what it will with what is so peculiarly its own as its speech), the *d* has no more right there than at the end of *gone*, where it is often put by children, who are our best guides to the sources of linguistic corruption, and the best teachers of its processes. Cromwell, minister of

¹ Though I find Worcester in the *Mirror for Magistrates*.

Henry VIII., writes *worle* for *world*. Chapman has *wan* for *wand*, and *lawn* has rightfully displaced *laund*, though with no thought, I suspect, of etymology. Rogers tells us that Lady Bathurst sent him some letters written to William III. by Queen Mary, in which she addresses him as "*Dear Husban.*" The old form *expoun*', which our farmers use, is more correct than the form with a barbarous *d* tacked on which has taken its place. Of the kind opposite to this, like our *gownd* for *gown*, and the London cockney's *wind* for *wine*, I find *drownd* for *drown* in the "Misfortunes of Arthur" (1584), and in Swift. And, by the way, whence came the long sound of *wind* which our poets still retain, and which survives in "winding" a horn, a totally different word from "winding" a kite-string? We say *behīnd* and *hīnder* (comparative) and yet *to hīnder*. Shakespeare pronounced *kind* *kīnd*, or what becomes of his play on that word and *kin* in "Hamlet"? Nay, did he not even (shall I dare to hint it?) drop the final *d* as the Yankee still does? John Lilly plays in the same way on *kindred* and *kindness*.

But to come to some other ancient instances. Warner rhymes *bounds* with *crowns*, *grounds* with *towns*, *text* with *sex*, *worst* with *crust*, *interrupts* with *cups*; Drayton, *defects* with *sex*; Chapman, *amends* with *cleanse*; Webster, *defects* with *checks*; Ben Jonson, *minds* with *combines*; Mars-

ton, *trust* and *obsequious*, *clothes* and *shows*; Dryden gives the same sound to *clothes*, and has also *minds* with *designs*. Of course, I do not affirm that their ears may not have told them that these were imperfect rhymes (though I am by no means sure even of that), but they surely would never have tolerated any such had they suspected the least vulgarity in them. Prior has the rhyme *first* and *trust*, but puts it into the mouth of a landlady. Swift has *stunted* and *burnt it*, an intentionally imperfect rhyme, no doubt, but which I cite as giving precisely the Yankee pronunciation of *burned*. Donne couples in unhallowed wedlock *after* and *matter*, thus seeming to give to both the true Yankee sound; and it is not uncommon to find *after* and *daughter*. Worse than all, in one of Dodsley's Old Plays we have *onions* rhyming with *minions*, — I have tears in my eyes while I record it. And yet what is viler than the universal *Misses* (*Mrs.*) for *Mistress*? This was once a vulgarism, and in "The Miseries of Inforced Marriage" the rhyme (printed as prose in Dodsley's Old Plays by Collier),

"To make my young *mistress*,
Delighting in *kisses*,"

is put into the mouth of the clown. Our people say *Injun* for *Indian*. The tendency to make this change where *i* follows *d* is common. The Italian *giorno* and French *jour* from *diurnus* are

familiar examples. And yet *Injun* is one of those depravations which the taste challenges peremptorily, though it have the authority of Charles Cotton—who rhymes “*Indies*” with “*cringes*”—and four English lexicographers, beginning with Dr. Sheridan, bid us say *invidgeous*. Yet after all it is no worse than the debasement which all our terminations in *tion* and *tience* have undergone, which yet we hear with *resignashun* and *payshunce*, though it might have aroused both *impat-i-ence* and *indigna-ti-on* in Shakespeare’s time. When George Herbert tells us that if the sermon be dull,

“God takes a text and preacheth pati-ence,”

the prolongation of the word seems to convey some hint at the longanimity of the virtue. Consider what a poor curtal we have made of Ocean. There was something of his heave and expanse in *o-ce-an*, and Fletcher knew how to use it when he wrote so fine a verse as the second of these, the best deep-sea verse I know, —

“In desperate storms stem with a little rudder
The tumbling ruins of the oceän.”

Oceanus was not then wholly shorn of his divine proportions, and our modern *oshun* sounds like the gush of small-beer in comparison. Some other contractions of ours have a vulgar air about them. *More’n* for *more than*, as one of the worst, may stand for a type of such. Yet

our old dramatists are full of such obscurations (elisions they can hardly be called) of the *th*, making *whē'r* of *whether*, *whēre* of *whither*, *hēre* of *hither*, *bro'r* of *brother*, *smo'r* of *smother*, *mo'r* of *mother*, and so on. And dear Brer Rabbit, can I forget him? Indeed, it is this that explains the word *rare* (which has Dryden's support), and which we say of meat where an Englishman would use *underdone*. I do not believe, with the dictionaries, that it had ever anything to do with the Icelandic *hrar* (*raw*), as it plainly has not in *rareripe*, which means earlier ripe. President Lincoln said of a precocious boy that "he was a *rareripe*." And I do not believe it, for this reason, that the earliest form of the word with us was, and the commoner now in the inland parts still is, so far as I can discover, *raredone*. Golding has "egs reere-rosted" which, whatever else it mean, cannot mean *raw-roasted*. I find *rather* as a monosyllable in Donne, and still better, as giving the sound, rhyming with *fair* in Warner. There is an epigram of Sir Thomas Browne in which the words *rather than* make a monosyllable:

"What furie is 't to take Death's part
And rather than by Nature, die by Art!"

The contraction *more'n* I find in the old play "Fuimus Troes," in a verse where the measure is so strongly accented as to leave it beyond doubt:

“ A golden crown whose heirs
More than half the world subdue.”

It may be, however, that the contraction is in “th’ orld.” It is unmistakable in the “Second Maiden’s Tragedy:”

“ It were but folly,
Dear soul, to boast of *more than* I can perform.”

Is our *gin* for *given* more violent than *mar’l* for *marvel*, which was once common, and which I find as late as Herrick? Nay, Herrick has *gin* (spelling it *g’en*), too, as do the Scotch, who agree with us likewise in preferring *chimly* to *chimney*.

I will now leave pronunciation and turn to words or phrases which have been supposed peculiar to us, only pausing to pick up a single dropped stitch, in the pronunciation of the word *su’preme*, which I had thought native till I found it in the well-languaged Daniel. I will begin with a word of which I have never met with any example in any English writer of authority. We express the first stage of withering in a green plant suddenly cut down by the verb *to wilt*. It is, of course, own cousin of the German *welken*, but I have never come upon it in literary use, and my own books of reference give me faint help. Graff gives *welhèn*, *marcescere*, and refers to *weih* (*weak*), and conjecturally to A.-S. *hvelan*. The A.-S. *wealwian* (*to wither*) is

nearer, but not so near as two words in the Icelandic, which perhaps put us on the track of its ancestry, — *velgi*, *tepefacere* (and *velki*, with the derivative), meaning *contaminare*. *Wilt*, at any rate, is a good word, filling, as it does, a sensible gap between drooping and withering, and the imaginative phrase “he wilted right down,” like “he caved right in,” is a true Americanism. *Wilt* occurs in English provincial glossaries, but is explained by *wither*, which with us it does not mean. We have a few words such as *cache*, *cohog*, *carry* (*portage*), *shoot* (*chute*), *timber* (*forest*), *bushwhack* (to pull a boat along by the bushes on the edge of a stream), *buckeye* (a picturesque word for the horse-chestnut); but how many can we be said to have fairly brought into the language, as Alexander Gill, who first mentions Americanisms, meant it when he said, “*Sed et ab Americanis nonnulla mutuamur ut* MAIZ *et* CANOA”? Very few, I suspect, and those mostly by borrowing from the French, German, Spanish, or Indian.¹ “The Dipper” for the “Great Bear” strikes me as having a native air. *Bogus*, in the sense of *worthless*, is undoubtedly ours, but is, I more than suspect, a corruption of the French *bagasse* (from low Latin *bagasea*), which travelled up the Mississippi from New Orleans,

¹ This was written twenty years ago, and now (1890) I cannot open an English journal without coming upon an Americanism.

where it was used for the refuse of the sugar-cane. It is true, we have modified the meaning of some words. We use *freshet* in the sense of *flood*, for which I have not chanced upon any authority. Our New England cross between Ancient Pistol and Dugald Dalgetty, Captain Underhill, uses the word (1638) to mean a *current*, and I do not recollect it elsewhere in that sense. I therefore leave it with a ? for future explorers. *Crick* for *creek* I find in Captain John Smith and in the dedication of Fuller's "Holy Warre," and *run*, meaning a *small stream*, in Waymouth's "Voyage" (1605). *Humans* for *men*, which Mr. Bartlett includes in his "Dictionary of Americanisms," is Chapman's habitual phrase in his translation of Homer. I find it also in the old play of "The Hog hath lost his Pearl." *Dogs* for *andirons* is still current in New England, and in Walter de Bibbesworth I find *chiens* glossed in the margin by *andirons*. *Gunning* for *shooting* is in Drayton. We once got credit for the poetical word *fall* for *autumn*, but Mr. Bartlett and the last edition of Webster's Dictionary refer us to Dryden. It is even older, for I find it in Drayton, and Bishop Hall has *autumn fall*. Middleton plays upon the word: "May'st thou have a reasonable good *spring*, for thou art like to have many dangerous foul *falls*." Daniel does the same, and Coleridge uses it as we do. Gray uses the archaism *picked* for

peaked, and the word *smudge* (as our backwoodsmen do) for a smothered fire. Lord Herbert of Cherbury (more properly perhaps than even Sidney, the last *preux chevalier*) has "the Emperor's folks" just as a Yankee would say it. *Loan* for *lend*, with which we have hitherto been blackened, I must retort upon the mother island, for it appears so long ago as in "Albion's England." *Fleshy*, in the sense of *stout*, may claim Ben Jonson's warrant, and I find it also so lately as in Francklin's "Lucian." *Chore* is also Jonson's word, and I am inclined to prefer it to *chare* and *char*, because I think that I see a more natural origin for it in the French *jour* — whence it might come to mean a day's work; and thence a job — than anywhere else.¹ *At onst* for *at once* I thought a corruption of our own, till I found it in the Chester Plays. I am now inclined to suspect it no corruption at all, but only an erratic and obsolete superlative *at onest*. *To progress'* was flung in our teeth till Mr. Pickering retorted with Shakespeare's "doth pro'gress down thy cheeks." I confess that I was never satisfied with this answer, because the accent was different, and because the word might here be reckoned a substantive quite as well as a verb. Mr. Bartlett (in his dictionary above cited) adds a surrebutter in a verse from Ford's "Broken

¹ The Rev. A. L. Mayhew of Wadham College, Oxford, has convinced me that I was astray in this.

Heart." Here the word is clearly a verb, but with the accent unhappily still on the first syllable. Mr. Bartlett says that he "cannot say whether the word was used in Bacon's time or not." It certainly was, and with the accent we give to it. Ben Jonson, in the "Alchemist," has this verse,

"Progress' so from extreme unto extreme,"

and Sir Philip Sidney,

"Progressing then from fair Turias' golden place."

Surely we may now sleep in peace, and our English cousins will forgive us, since we have cleared ourselves from any suspicion of originality in the matter! Even after I had convinced myself that the chances were desperately against our having invented any of the *Americanisms* with which we are *faulted* and which we are in the habit of *voicing*, there were one or two which had so prevailingly indigenous an accent as to stagger me a little. One of these was "the biggest *thing out*." Alas, even this slender comfort is denied me. Old Gower has

"So harde an herte was none *oute*,"

and

"That such merveile was none *oute*."

He also, by the way, says "a *sight* of flowres" as naturally as our upcountry folk would say

it. *Poor* for *lean*, *thirds* for *dower*, and *dry* for *thirsty* I find in Middleton's plays. *Dry* is also in Skelton and in the "World" (1754). In a note on Middleton, Mr. Dyce thinks it needful to explain the phrase *I can't tell* (universal in America) by the gloss *I could not say*. Middleton also uses *sneaked*, which I had believed an Americanism till I saw it there. It is, of course, only another form of *snatch*, analogous to *theek* and *thatch* (cf. the proper names Dekker and Thacher), *break* (*brack*) and *breach*, *make* (still common with us) and *match*. 'Long on for *occasioned by* ("who is this 'long on?") occurs constantly in Gower and likewise in Middleton. 'Cause *why* is in Chaucer. *Raising* (an English version of the French *leaven*) for *yeast* is employed by Gayton in his "Festivous Notes on Don Quixote." I have never seen an instance of our New England word *emptins* in the same sense, nor can I divine its original. Gayton has *limekill*; also *shuts* for *shutters*, and the latter is used by Mrs. Hutchinson in her "Life of Colonel Hutchinson." Bishop Hall, and Purchas in his "Pilgrims," have *chist* for *chest*, and it is certainly nearer *cista*, as well as to its form in the Teutonic languages, whence probably we got it. We retain the old sound from *cist*, but *chest* is as old as Chaucer. Lovelace says *wropt* for *wrapt*. "Musicianer" I had always associated with the militia-musters of my boyhood, and

too hastily concluded it an abomination of our own, but Mr. Wright calls it a Norfolk word, and I find it to be as old as 1642 by an extract in Collier. "Not worth the time of day" had passed with me for native till I saw it in Shakespeare's "Pericles." For *slick* (which is only a shorter sound of *sleek*, like *crick* and the now universal *britches* for *breeches*) I will only call Chapman and Jonson. "That's a sure card!" and "That's a stinger!" both sound like modern slang, but you will find the one in the old interlude of "Thersytes" (1537), and the other in Middleton. "Right here," a favorite phrase with our orators and with a certain class of our editors, turns up *passim* in the Chester and Coventry plays. Mr. Dickens found something very ludicrous in what he considered our neologism *right away*. But I find a phrase very like it, and which I would gladly suspect to be a misprint for it, in "Gammer Gurton:"

"Lyght it and bring it *tite away*."

But *tite* is the true word in this case. After all, what is it but another form of *straightway*? *Cussedness*, meaning *wickedness*, *malignity*, and *cuss*, a sneaking, ill-natured fellow, in such phrases as "He done it out o' pure cussedness," and "He is a nateral cuss," have been commonly thought Yankeeisms. To vent certain contemptuously indignant moods they are admirable in their

rough-and-ready way. But neither is our own. *Cursydnesse*, in the same sense of malignant wickedness, occurs in the Coventry Plays, and *cuss* may perhaps claim to have come in with the Conqueror. At least the term is also French. Saint-Simon uses it and confesses its usefulness. Speaking of the Abbé Dubois, he says, "Qui étoit en plein ce qu'un mauvais françois appelle un *sacre*, mais qui ne se peut guère exprimer autrement." "Not worth a cuss," though supported by "not worth a damn," may be a mere corruption, since "not worth a *cress*" is in "Piers Ploughman." "I don't see it" was the popular slang a year or two ago, and seemed to spring from the soil; but no, it is in Cibber's "Careless Husband." *Green sauce* for *vegetables* I meet in Beaumont and Fletcher, Gayton, and elsewhere. Our rustic pronunciation *sahce* (for either the diphthong *au* was anciently pronounced *ah*, or else we have followed abundant analogy in changing it to the latter sound, as we have in *chance*, *dance*, and so many more) may be the older one, and at least gives some hint at its ancestor *salsa*. *Warn*, in the sense of *notify*, is, I believe, now peculiar to us, but Pecoek so employs it. I find *primmer* (*primer*, as we pronounce it) in Beaumont and Fletcher, and a "square eater" too (compare our "square meal"), *heft* for *weight*, and "muchness" in the "Mirror for Magistrates," *bankbill* in Swift

and Fielding, and *as for that* I might say *passim*. *To cotton to* is, I rather think, an Americanism. The nearest approach to it I have found is *cotton together*, in Congreve's "Love for Love." *To cotton* or *cotten*, in another sense, is old and common. Our word means to *cling*, and its origin, possibly, is to be sought in another direction, perhaps in A.-S. *cvead*, which means *mud, clay* (both proverbially clinging), or better yet, in the Icelandic *qvoda* (otherwise *kód*), meaning *resin* and *glue*, which are *κατ' ἐξοχήν*, sticky substances. *To spit cotton* is, I think, American, and also, perhaps, *to flax* for *to beat*. *To the halves* still survives among us, though apparently obsolete in England. It means either to let or to hire a piece of land, receiving half the profit in money or in kind (*partibus locare*). I mention it because in a note by some English editor, to which I have lost my reference, I have seen it wrongly explained. The editors of Nares cite Burton. *To put*, in the sense of *to go*, as *Put!* for *Begone!* would seem our own, and yet it is strictly analogous to the French *se mettre à la voie*, and the Italian *mettersi in via*. Indeed, Dante has a verse,

"*Io sarei* [for *mi sarei*] *già messo per lo sentiero,*"

which, but for the indignity, might be translated,

"I should, ere this, have *put* along the way."

I deprecate in advance any share in General

Banks's notions of international law, but we may all take a just pride in his exuberant eloquence as something distinctively American. When he spoke a few years ago of "letting the Union slide," even those who, for political purposes, reproached him with the sentiment, admired the indigenous virtue of his phrase. Yet I find "let the world slide" in Heywood's "Edward IV ;" and in Beaumont and Fletcher's "Wit without Money," Valentine says,

"Will you go drink,
And let the world slide?"

So also in Sidney's "Arcadia,"

"Let his dominion slide."

In the one case it is put into the mouth of a clown, in the other, of a gentleman, and was evidently proverbial. It has even higher sanction, for Chaucer writes,

"Well nigh all other curēs *let he slide*."

Mr. Bartlett gives "above one's bend" as an Americanism; but compare Hamlet's "to the top of my bent." *In his tracks* for *immediately* has acquired an American accent, and passes where he can for a native, but is an importation nevertheless; for what is he but the Latin *e vestigio*, or at best the Norman French *eneslespas*, both which have the same meaning? *Hotfoot*

(provincial also in England), I find in the old romance of "Tristan,"

"*Si s'en parti* CHAUT PAS."

Like for *as* is never used in New England, but is universal in the South and West. It has on its side the authority of two kings (*ego sum rex Romanorum et supra grammaticam*), Henry VIII. and Charles I. This were ample, without throwing into the scale the scholar and poet Daniel. *Them* was used as a nominative by the majesty of Edward VI., by Sir P. Hoby, and by Lord Paget (in Froude's "History"). I have never seen any passage adduced where *guess* was used as the Yankee uses it. The word was familiar in the mouths of our ancestors, but with a different shade of meaning from that we have given it, which is something like *rather think*, though the Yankee implies a confident certainty by it when he says, "I guess I *du*!" There are two examples in Otway, one of which ("So in the struggle, I guess the note was lost") perhaps might serve our purpose, and Coleridge's

"I guess 't was fearful there to see"

certainly comes very near. But I have a higher authority than either in Selden, who, in one of his notes to the "Polyolbion," writes, "The first inventor of them (I *guess* you dislike not the addition) was one Berthold Swartz." Here he must mean by it, "I take it for granted."

Robert Greene, in his "Quip for an Upstart Courtier," makes Cloth-breeches say, "but I *gesse* your maistership never tried what true honor meant." In this case the word seems to be used with a meaning precisely like that which we give it. Another peculiarity almost as prominent is the beginning sentences, especially in answer to questions, with "well." Put before such a phrase as "How d'e do?" it is commonly short, and has the sound of *wul*, but in reply it is deliberative, and the various shades of meaning which can be conveyed by difference of intonation, and by prolonging or abbreviating, I should vainly attempt to describe. I have heard *ooa-ahl*, *wahl*, *ahl*, *wāl*, and something nearly approaching the sound of the *le* in *able*. Sometimes before "I" it dwindles to a mere *l*, as "*l I dunno*." A friend of mine (why should I not please myself, though I displease him, by brightening my page with the initials of the most exquisite of humorists, J. H.?) told me that he once heard five "wells," like pioneers, precede the answer to an inquiry about the price of land. The first was the ordinary *wul*, in deference to custom; the second, the long, per-pending *ooahl*, with a falling inflection of the voice; the third, the same, but with the voice rising, as if in despair of a conclusion, into a plaintively nasal whine; the fourth, *wulh*, ending in the aspirate of a sigh; and then, fifth, came

a short, sharp *wal*, showing that a conclusion had been reached. I have used this latter form in the "Biglow Papers," because, if enough nasality be added, it represents most nearly the average sound of what I may call the interjection.

A locution prevails in the Southern and Middle States which is so curious that, though never heard in New England, I will give a few lines to its discussion, the more readily because it is extinct elsewhere. I mean the use of *allow* in the sense of *affirm*, as "I allow that's a good horse." I find the word so used in 1558 by Anthony Jenkinson in Hakluyt: "Corne they sowe not, neither doe eate any bread, mocking the Christians for the same, and disabling our strengthe, saying we live by eating the toppe of a weede, and drinke a drinke made of the same, *allowing* theyr great devouring of flesh and drinking of milke to be the increase of theyr strength." That is, they undervalued our strength, and affirmed their own to be the result of a certain diet. In another passage of the same narrative the word has its more common meaning of approving or praising: "The said king, much *allowing* this declaration, said." Ducange quotes Bracton *sub voce* ADLOCARE for the meaning "to admit as proved," and the transition from this to "affirm" is by no means violent. Izaak Walton has "Lebault *allows* waterfrogs to be good meat," and here the word is equivalent to

affirms. At the same time, when we consider some of the meanings of *allow* in old English, and of *allouer* in old French, and also remember that the verbs *prize* and *praise* are from one root, I think we must admit *allaudare* to a share in the paternity of *allow*. The sentence from Hakluyt would read equally well, "contemning our strengthe, . . . and praising (or valuing) their great eating of flesh as the cause of their increase in strength." After all, if we confine ourselves to *allocare*, it may turn out that the word was somewhere and somewhen used for *to bet*, analogously to *put up*, *put down*, *post* (cf. Spanish *apostar*), and the like. I hear boys in the street continually saying, "I bet that's a good horse," or what not, meaning by no means to risk anything beyond their opinion in the matter.

The word *improve*, in the sense of "to occupy, make use of, employ," as Dr. Pickering defines it, he long ago proved to be no neologism. He would have done better, I think, had he substituted *profit by* for *employ*. He cites Dr. Franklin as saying that the word had never, so far as he knew, been used in New England before he left it in 1723, except in Dr. Mather's "Remarkable Providences," which he oddly calls a "very old book." Franklin, as Dr. Pickering goes on to show, was mistaken. Mr. Bartlett in his "Dictionary" merely abridges

Pickering. Both of them should have confined the application of the word to material things, its extension to which is all that is peculiar in the supposed American use of it. For surely "Complete Letter-Writers" have been "*improving* this opportunity" time out of mind. I will illustrate the word a little further, because Pickering cites no English authorities. Skelton has a passage in his "Phyllyp Sparowe," which I quote the rather as it contains also the word *allowed*, and as it distinguishes *improve* from *employ* : —

"His [Chaucer's] Englysh well allowed,
So as it is *enprowed*,
For as it is *employd*,
There is no English voyd."

Here the meaning is *to profit by*. In Fuller's "Holy Warre" (1647), we have "The Egyptians standing on the firm ground, were thereby enabled to *improve* and enforce their darts to the utmost." Here the word might certainly mean *to make use of*. Mrs. Hutchinson (Life of Colonel H.) uses the word in the same way : "And therefore did not *emproove* his interest to engage the country in the quarrell." Swift in one of his letters says : "There is not an acre of land in Ireland turned to half its advantage ; yet it is better *improved* than the people." I find it also in "Strength out of Weakness" (1652), and Plutarch's "Morals" (1714), but I know

of only one example of its use in the purely American sense, and that is "a very good *improvement* for a mill" in the "State Trials" (Speech of the Attorney-General in the Lady Ivy's case, 1684). In the sense of *employ*, I could cite a dozen old English authorities.

In running over the fly-leaves of those delightful folios for this reference, I find a note which reminds me of another word, for our abuse of which we have been deservedly ridiculed. I mean *lady*. It is true I might cite the example of the Italian *donna*¹ (*domina*), which has been treated in the same way by a whole nation, and not, as *lady* among us, by the uncultivated only. It perhaps grew into use in the half-democratic republics of Italy in the same way and for the same reasons as with us. But I admit that our abuse of the word is villanous. I know of an orator who once said in a public meeting where bonnets preponderated, that "the ladies were last at the cross and first at the tomb"! But similar sins were committed before our day and in the mother country. In the "Harleian Miscellany" (vol. v. p. 455) I find "this *lady* is my servant; the hedger's daughter Ioan." In the "State Trials" I learn of "a *gentlewoman* that lives cook with" such a one, and I hear the Lord High Steward speaking

¹ *Dame*, in English, is a decayed gentlewoman of the same family.

of the wife of a waiter at a bagnio as a *gentle-woman*! From the same authority, by the way, I can state that our vile habit of chewing tobacco had the somewhat unsavory example of Titus Oates, and I know by tradition from an eyewitness that the elegant General Burgoyne partook of the same vice. Howell, in one of his letters (dated 26 August, 1623), speaks thus of another "institution" which many have thought American: "They speak much of that boisterous Bishop of Halverstadt (for so they term him here), that, having taken a place wher ther were two Monasteries of Nuns and Friers, he caus'd divers feather-beds to be rip'd, and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall, whither the Nuns and Friers were thrust naked with their bodies oil'd and pitch'd, and to tumble among the feathers." Howell speaks as if the thing were new to him, and I know not if the "boisterous" Bishop was the inventor of it, but I find it practised in England before our Revolution.

Before leaving the subject, I will add a few comments made from time to time on the margin of Mr. Bartlett's excellent "Dictionary," to which I am glad thus publicly to acknowledge my many obligations. "Avails" is good old English, and the *vails* of Sir Joshua Reynolds's porter are famous. *Averse from*, *averse to*, and in connection with them the English vulgarism

"different *to*." The corrupt use of *to* in these cases, as well as in the Yankee "he lives *to* Salem," "to home," and others, must be a very old one, for in the one case it plainly arose from confounding the two French prepositions *à* (from Latin *ad* and *ab*), and in the other from translating the first of them. I once thought "different *to*" a modern vulgarism, and Mr. Thackeray, on my pointing it out to him in "Henry Esmond," confessed it to be an anachronism. Mr. Bartlett refers to "the old writers quoted in Richardson's Dictionary" for "different *to*," though in my edition of that work all the examples are with *from*. But I find *to* used invariably by Sir R. Hawkins in Hakluyt. *Banjo* is a negro corruption of O. E. *bandore*. *Bind-weed* can hardly be modern, for *wood-bind* is old and radically right, intertwining itself through *bindan* and *windan* with classic stems. *Bobolink*: is this a contraction for Bob o' Lincoln? I find *bobolynes*, in one of the poems attributed to Skelton, where it may be rendered *giddy-pate*, a term very fit for the bird in his ecstasies. *Cruel for great* is in Hakluyt. *Bowling-alley* is in Nash's "Pierce Pennilesse." *Curious*, meaning *nice*, occurs continually in old writers, and is as old as Pecoek's "Repressor." *Droger* is O. E. *drugger*. *Educational* is in Burke. *Feeze* is only a form of *fizz*. *To fix*, in the American sense, I find used by the Commissioners

of the United Colonies so early as 1675, "their arms well *fixed* and fit for service." *To take the foot in the hand* is German; so is *to go under*. *Gundalow* is old: I find *gundelo* in Hakluyt, and *gundello* in Booth's reprint of the folio Shakespeare of 1623. *Gonoff* is O. E. *gnoffe*. ✓ *Heap* is in "Piers Ploughman" ("and other names *an heap*"), and in Hakluyt ("seeing such a *heap* of their enemies ready to devour them"). *To liquor* is in the "Puritan" ("call 'em in, and liquor 'em a little"). *To loaf*: this, I think, is unquestionably German. *Laufen* is pronounced *lofen* in some parts of Germany, and I once heard one German student say to another, *Ich lauf' (lofe) hier bis du wiederkehrest*, and he began accordingly to saunter up and down, in short, to *loaf*. *To mull*, Mr. Bartlett says, means "to soften, to dispirit," and quotes from "Margaret," — "There has been a pretty considerable *mullin* going on among the doctors," — where it surely cannot mean what he says it does. We have always heard *mulling* used for *stirring*, *bustling*, sometimes in an underhand way. It is a metaphor derived probably from *mulling* wine, and the word itself must be a corruption of *mell*, from O. F. *mesler*. *Pair of stairs* is in Hakluyt. *To pull up stakes* is in Curwen's Journal, and therefore pre-Revolutionary. I think I have met with it earlier. *Raise*: under this word Mr. Bartlett omits "to raise a house,"

that is, the frame of a wooden one, and also the substantive formed from it, a *raisin'*. *Retire for go to bed* is in Fielding's "*Amelia*." *Setting-poles* cannot be new, for I find "some *set* [the boats] with long *poles*" in Hakluyt. *Shoulder-hitters*: I find that *shoulder-striker* is old, though I have lost the reference to my authority. *Snag* is no new word, though perhaps the Western application of it is so: but I find in Gill the proverb, "A bird in the bag is worth two on the snag." Dryden has *swop* and *to rights*. *Trail*: Hakluyt has "many wayes *traled* by the wilde beastes."

I subjoin a few phrases not in Mr. Bartlett's book which I have heard. *Bald-headed*: "to go it bald-headed;" in great haste, as where one rushes out without his hat. *Bogue*: "I don't git much done 'thout I *bogue* right in along 'th my men." *Carry*: a *portage*. *Cat-nap*: a short doze. *Cat-stick*: a small stick. *Chowder-head*: a muddle-brain. *Cling-john*: a soft cake of rye. *Cocoa-nut*: the head. *Cohees'*: applied to the people of certain settlements in Western Pennsylvania, from their use of the archaic form *Quo' he*. *Dunnow's I know*: the nearest your true Yankee ever comes to acknowledging ignorance. *Essence-pedler*: a skunk. *First-rate and a half*. *Fish-flakes*, for drying fish: O. E. *fleck* (*cratis*). *Gander-party*: a social gathering of men only. *Gawnicus*: a dolt. *Hawkins's whetstone*: rum;

in derision of one Hawkins, a well-known temperance-lecturer. *Hyper*: to bustle: "I mus' *hyper* about an' git tea." *Keeler-tub*: one in which dishes are washed. ("And Greasy Joan doth *keel* the pot.") *Lap-tea*: where the guests are too many to sit at table. *Last of pea-time*: to be hard-up. *Lose-laid* (loose-laid): a weaver's term, and probably English; weak-willed. *Mal-ahack*: to cut up hastily or awkwardly. *Moon-glade*: a beautiful word: for the track of moonlight on the water. *Off-ox*: an unmanageable, cross-grained fellow. *Old Driver*, *Old Splitfoot*: the Devil. *Onhitch*: to pull trigger (cf. Spanish *disparar*). *Popular*: conceited. *Rote*: sound of surf before a storm. *Rot-gut*: cheap whiskey; the word occurs in Heywood's "English Traveller" and Addison's "Drummer," for a poor kind of drink. *Seem*: it is habitual with the New Englander to put this verb to strange uses, as, "I can't *seem* to be suited," "I could n't *seem* to know him." *Sidehill*, for *hillside*. *State-house*: this seems an Americanism, whether invented or derived from the Dutch *Stadhuys*, I know not. *Strike* and *string*: from the game of ninepins; to make a *strike* is to knock down all the pins with one ball, hence it has come to mean fortunate, successful. *Swampers*: men who break out roads for lumberers. *Tormented*: euphemism for damned, as, "not a tormented cent." *Virginia fence, to make a*: to walk like a drunken man.

It is always worth while to note down the erratic words or phrases which one meets with in any dialect. They may throw light on the meaning of other words, on the relationship of languages, or even on history itself. In so composite a language as ours they often supply a different form to express a different shade of meaning, as in *viol* and *fiddle*, *thrid* and *thread*, *smother* and *smoulder*, where the *l* has crept in by a false analogy with *would*. We have given back to England the excellent adjective *lengthy*, formed honestly like *earthy*, *drouthy*, and others, thus enabling their journalists to characterize our Presidents' messages by a word civilly compromising between *long* and *tedious*, so as not to endanger the peace of the two countries by wounding our national sensitiveness to British criticism. Let me give two curious examples of the antiseptic property of dialects at which I have already glanced. Dante has *dindi* as a childish or low word for *danari* (money), and in Shropshire small Roman coins are still dug up which the peasants call *dinders*. This can hardly be a chance coincidence, but seems rather to carry the word back to the Roman soldiery. So our farmers say *chuk*, *chuk*, to their pigs, and *ciacco* is one of the Italian words for *hog*. When a-countryman tells us that he "fell *all of a heap*," I cannot help thinking that he unconsciously points to an affinity between our word *tumble*,

and the Latin *tumulus*, that is older than most others. I believe that words, or even the mere intonation of them, have an astonishing vitality and power of propagation by the root, like the gardener's pest, quitch-grass,¹ while the application or combination of them may be new. It is in these last that my countrymen seem to me full of humor, invention, quickness of wit, and that sense of subtle analogy which needs only refining to become fancy and imagination. Prosaic as American life seems in many of its aspects to a European, bleak and bare as it is on the side of tradition, and utterly orphaned of the solemn inspiration of antiquity, I cannot help thinking that the ordinary talk of unlettered men among us is fuller of metaphor and of phrases that suggest lively images than that of any other people I have seen. Very many such will be found in Mr. Bartlett's book, though his short list of proverbs at the end seem to me, with one or two exceptions, as un-American as possible. Most of them have no character at all but coarseness, and are quite too long-skirted for working proverbs, in which language always "takes off its coat to it," as a Yankee would say. There are plenty that have a more native and puckery flavor, seedlings from the old stock

¹ Which, whether in that form, or under its aliases *witch-grass* and *couch-grass*, points us back to its original Saxon *quick*.

often, and yet new varieties. One hears such not seldom among us Easterners, and the West would yield many more. "Mean enough to steal acorns from a blind hog;" "Cold as the north side of a Jenooary gravestone by starlight;" "Hungry as a graven image;" "Pop'lar as a hen with one chicken;" "A hen's time ain't much;" "Quicker 'n greased lightnin';" "Ther's sech a thing ez bein' *tu*" (our Yankee paraphrase of *μηδὲν ἄγαν*); hence the phrase *tooin' round*, meaning a supererogatory activity like that of flies; "Stingy enough to skim his milk at both eends;" "Hot as the Devil's kitchen;" "Handy as a pocket in a shirt;" "He's a whole team and the dog under the wagon;" "All deacons are good, but there's odds in deacons" (to *deacon* berries is to put the largest atop); "So thievish they hev to take in their stone walls nights;"¹ may serve as specimens. "I take my tea *barfoot*," said a backwoodsman when asked if he would have cream and sugar. (I find *barfoot*, by the way, in the Coventry Plays.) A man speaking to me once of a very rocky clearing said, "Stone's got a pretty heavy mortgage on that land," and I overheard a guide in the woods say to his companions who were urging him to sing, "Wal, I *did* sing

¹ And, by the way, the Yankee never says "o' nights," but uses the older adverbial form, analogous to the German *nachts*.

once, but toons gut invented, an' thet sp'ilt my trade." Whoever has driven over a stream by a bridge made of *slabs* will feel the picturesque force of the epithet *slab-bridged* applied to a fellow of shaky character. Almost every county has some good die-sinker in phrase, whose mint-age passes into the currency of the whole neighborhood. Such a one described the county jail (the one stone building where all the dwellings are of wood) as "the house whose underpinnin' come up to the eaves," and called hell "the place where they did n't rake up their fires nights." I once asked a stage-driver if the other side of a hill were as steep as the one we were climbing: "Steep? chain lightnin' could n' go down it 'thout puttin' the shoe on!" And this brings me back to the exaggeration of which I spoke before. To me there is something very taking in the negro "so black that charcoal made a chalk-mark on him," and the wooden shingle "painted so like marble that it sank in water," as if its very consciousness or its vanity had been overpersuaded by the cunning of the painter. I heard a man, in order to give a notion of some very cold weather, say to another that a certain Joe, who had been taking mercury, found a lump of quicksilver in each boot, when he went home to dinner. This power of rapidly dramatizing a dry fact into flesh and blood and the vivid conception of Joe as a human ther-

mometer strike me as showing a poetic sense that may be refined into faculty. At any rate there is humor here, and not mere quickness of wit, — the deeper and not the shallower quality. The *tendency* of humor is always towards overplus of expression, while the very essence of wit is its logical precision. Captain Basil Hall denied that our people had any humor, deceived, perhaps, by their gravity of manner. But this very seriousness is often the outward sign of that humorous quality of the mind which delights in finding an element of identity in things seemingly the most incongruous, and then again in forcing an incongruity upon things identical. Perhaps Captain Hall had no humor himself, and if so he would never find it. Did he always feel the point of what was said to himself? I doubt it, because I happen to know a chance he once had given him in vain. The Captain was walking up and down the veranda of a country tavern in Massachusetts while the coach changed horses. A thunder-storm was going on, and, with that pleasant European air of indirect self-compliment in condescending to be surprised by American merit, which we find so conciliating, he said to a countryman lounging against the door, "Pretty heavy thunder you have here." The other, who had divined at a glance his feeling of generous concession to a new country, drawled gravely, "Waal, we *du*, considerin' the

number of inhabitants." This, the more I analyze it, the more humorous does it seem. The same man was capable of wit also, when he would. He was a cabinet-maker, and was once employed to make some commandment-tables for the parish meeting-house. The parson, a very old man, annoyed him by looking into his workshop every morning, and cautioning him to be very sure to pick out "clear mahogany without any *knots* in it." At last, wearied out, he retorted one day: "Wal, Dr. B., I guess ef I was to leave the *nots* out o' some o' the c'man'ments, 't 'ould soot you full ez wal!"

If I had taken the pains to write down the proverbial or pithy phrases I have heard, or if I had sooner thought of noting the Yankeeisms I met with in my reading, I might have been able to do more justice to my theme. But I have done all I wished in respect to pronunciation if I have proved that where we are vulgar, we have the countenance of very good company. For, as to the *jus et norma loquendi*, I agree with Horace and those who have paraphrased or commented him, from Boileau to Gray. I think that a good rule for style is Galiani's definition of sublime oratory,—"*l'art de tout dire sans être mis à la Bastille dans un pays où il est défendu de rien dire.*" I profess myself a fanatical purist, but with a hearty con-

tempt for the speech-gilders who affect purism without any thorough, or even pedagogic, knowledge of the engendure, growth, and affinities of the noble language about whose *mésalliances* they profess (like Dean Alford) to be so solicitous. If *they* had their way —! “Doch es sey,” says Lessing, “dass jene gothische Höflichkeit eine unentbehrliche Tugend des heutigen Umganges ist. Soll sie darum unsere Schriften eben so schaal und falsch machen als unsern Umgang?” And Drayton was not far wrong in affirming that

“’T is possible to climb,
To kindle, or to slake,
Although in Skelton’s rhyme.”

Cumberland in his *Memoirs* tells us that when, in the midst of Admiral Rodney’s great sea-fight, Sir Charles Douglas said to him, “Behold, Sir George, the Greeks and Trojans contending for the body of Patroclus!” the Admiral answered, peevishly, “Damn the Greeks and damn the Trojans! I have other things to think of.” After the battle was won, Rodney thus to Sir Charles, “Now, my dear friend, I am at the service of your Greeks and Trojans, and the whole of Homer’s *Iliad*, or as much of it as you please!” I had some such feeling of the impertinence of our pseudo-classicality when I chose our homely dialect to work in. Should

we be nothing, because somebody had contrived to be something (and that perhaps in a provincial dialect) ages ago? and to be nothing by our very attempt to be that something, which they had already been, and which therefore nobody could be again without being a bore? Is there no way left, then, I thought, of being natural, of being *naïf*, which means nothing more than native, of belonging to the age and country in which you are born? The Yankee, at least, is a new phenomenon; let us try to be *that*. It is perhaps a *pis aller*, but is not *No Thoroughfare* written up everywhere else? In the literary world, things seemed to me very much as they were in the latter half of the last century. Pope, skimming the cream of good sense and expression wherever he could find it, had made, not exactly poetry, but an honest, salable butter of worldly wisdom which pleasantly lubricated some of the drier morsels of life's daily bread, and, seeing this, scores of harmlessly insane people went on for the next fifty years coaxing his buttermilk with the regular up and down of the pentameter churn. And in our day do we not scent everywhere, and even carry away in our clothes against our will, that faint perfume of musk which Mr. Tennyson has left behind him, or worse, of Heine's *patchouli*? And might it not be possible to escape them by turning into one of our narrow New England lanes, shut in

though it were by bleak stone walls on either hand, and where no better flowers were to be gathered than goldenrod and hardhack?

Beside the advantage of getting out of the beaten track, our dialect offered others hardly inferior. As I was about to make an endeavor to state them, I remembered something that the clear-sighted Goethe had said about Hebel's "Allemannische Gedichte," which, making proper deduction for special reference to the book under review, expresses what I would have said far better than I could hope to do: "Allen diesen innern guten Eigenschaften kommt die behagliche naive Sprache sehr zu statten. Man findet mehrere sinnlich bedeutende und wohlklingende Worte . . . von einem, zwei Buchstaben, Abbreviationen, Contractionen, viele kurze, leichte Sylben, neue Reime, welches, mehr als man glaubt, ein Vortheil für den Dichter ist. Diese Elemente werden durch glückliche Constructionen und lebhaft Formen zu einem Styl zusammengedrängt der zu diesem Zwecke vor unserer Büchersprache grosse Vorzüge hat." Of course I do not mean to imply that *I* have come near achieving any such success as the great critic here indicates, but I think the success is *there*, and to be plucked by some more fortunate hand.

Nevertheless, I was encouraged by the approval of many whose opinions I valued. With

a feeling too tender and grateful to be mixed with any vanity, I mention as one of these the late A. H. Clough, who more than any one of those I have known (no longer living), except Hawthorne, impressed me with the constant presence of that indefinable thing we call genius. He often suggested that I should try my hand at some Yankee Pastorals, which would admit of more sentiment and a higher tone without foregoing the advantage offered by the dialect. I have never completed anything of the kind, but, in this Second Series, both my remembrance of his counsel and the deeper feeling called up by the great interests at stake, led me to venture some passages nearer to what is called poetical than could have been admitted without incongruity into the former series. The time seemed calling to me, with the old poet,

“ Leave, then, your wonted prattle,
The oaten reed forbear;
For I hear a sound of battle,
And trumpets rend the air ! ”

The only attempt I had ever made at anything like a pastoral (if that may be called an attempt which was the result almost of pure accident) was in “ The Courtin’.” While the introduction to the First Series was going through the press, I received word from the printer that there was a blank page left which must be filled. I sat down at once and improvised another fic-

titious "notice of the press," in which, because verse would fill up space more cheaply than prose, I inserted an extract from a supposed ballad of Mr. Biglow. I kept no copy of it, and the printer, as directed, cut it off when the gap was filled. Presently I began to receive letters asking for the rest of it, sometimes for the *balance* of it. I had none, but to answer such demands, I patched a conclusion upon it in a later edition. Those who had only the first continued to importune me. Afterward, being asked to write it out as an autograph for the Baltimore Sanitary Commission Fair, I added other verses, into some of which I infused a little more sentiment in a homely way, and after a fashion completed it by sketching in the characters and making a connected story. Most likely I have spoiled it, but I shall put it at the end of this Introduction, to answer once for all those kindly importunings.

As I have seen extracts from what purported to be writings of Mr. Biglow, which were not genuine, I may properly take this opportunity to say, that the two volumes now published contain every line I ever printed under that pseudonyme, and that I have never, so far as I can remember, written an anonymous article (elsewhere than in the "North American Review" and the "Atlantic Monthly," during my editorship of it) except a review of Mrs. Stowe's

“Minister’s Wooing,” and, some twenty years ago, a sketch of the anti-slavery movement in America for an English journal.

A word more on pronunciation. I have endeavored to express this so far as I could by the types, taking such pains as, I fear, may sometimes make the reading harder than need be. At the same time, by studying uniformity I have sometimes been obliged to sacrifice minute exactness. The emphasis often modifies the habitual sound. For example, *for* is commonly *fer* (a shorter sound than *fur* for *far*), but when emphatic it always becomes *for*, as “wut *for*!” So *too* is pronounced like *to* (as it was anciently spelt), and *to* like *ta* (the sound as in the *tou* of *touch*), but *too*, when emphatic, changes into *tue*, and *to*, sometimes, in similar cases, into *toe*, as, “I did n’ hardly know wut *toe* du!” Where vowels come together, or one precedes another following an aspirate, the two melt together, as was common with the older poets who formed their versification on French or Italian models. Drayton is thoroughly Yankee when he says “I ’xpect,” and Pope when he says, “t’ inspire.” *With* becomes sometimes *’ith*, *’ŭth*, or *’th*, or even disappears wholly where it comes before *the*, as, “I went along th’ Square” (along with the Squire), the *are* sound being an archaism which I have noticed also in *choir*, like the old

Scottish *quhair*.¹ (Herrick has, "Of flowers ne'er sucked by th' theeving bee.") *Without* becomes *athout* and *'thout*. *Afterwards* always retains its locative *s*, and is pronounced always *ahterwurds'*, with a strong accent on the last syllable. This oddity has some support in the erratic *towards'* instead of *to'wards*, which we find in the poets and sometimes hear. The sound given to the first syllable of *to'wards*, I may remark, sustains the Yankee lengthening of the *o* in *to*. At the beginning of a sentence, *ahterwurds* has the accent on the first syllable; at the end of one, on the last; as, "*ah'terwurds* he tol' me," "he tol' me *ahterwurds'*." The Yankee never makes a mistake in his aspirates. *U* changes in many words to *e*, always in *such*, *brush*, *tush*, *hush*, *rush*, *blush*, seldom in *much*, oftener in *trust* and *crust*, never in *mush*, *gust*, *bust*, *tumble*, or (?) *flush*, in the latter case probably to avoid confusion with *flesh*. I have heard *flush* with the *ě* sound, however. For the same reason, I suspect, never in *gush* (at least, I never heard it), because we have already one *gesh* for *gash*. *A* and *i* short frequently become *e* short. *U* always becomes *o* in the prefix *un* (except *unto*), and *o* in return changes to *u* short in *uv* for *of*, and in some words beginning with *om*. *T* and *d*, *b* and *p*, *v* and *w*, remain intact.

¹ Greene in his *Quip for an Upstart Courtier* says, "to square it up and downe the streetes before his mistresse."

So much occurs to me in addition to what I said on this head in the preface to the former volume.

Of course in what I have said I wish to be understood as keeping in mind the difference between provincialisms properly so called and *slang*. *Slang* is always vulgar, because it is not a natural but an affected way of talking, and all mere tricks of speech or writing are offensive. I do not think that Mr. Biglow can be fairly charged with vulgarity, and I should have entirely failed in my design, if I had not made it appear that high and even refined sentiment may coexist with the shrewder and more comic elements of the Yankee character. I believe that what is essentially vulgar and mean-spirited in politics seldom has its source in the body of the people, but much rather among those who are made timid by their wealth or selfish by their love of power. A democracy can *afford* much better than an aristocracy to follow out its convictions, and is perhaps better qualified to build those convictions on plain principles of right and wrong, rather than on the shifting sands of expediency. I had always thought "Sam Slick" a libel on the Yankee character, and a complete falsification of Yankee modes of speech, though, for aught I know, it may be true in both respects so far as the British provinces are concerned. To me the dialect was

native, was spoken all about me when a boy, at a time when an Irish day-laborer was as rare as an American one now. Since then I have made a study of it so far as opportunity allowed. But when I write in it, it is as in a mother tongue, and I am carried back far beyond any studies of it to long-ago noonings in my father's hay-fields, and to the talk of Sam and Job over their jug of *blackstrap* under the shadow of the ash-tree which still dapples the grass whence they have been gone so long.

But life is short, and prefaces should be. And so, my good friends, to whom this introductory epistle is addressed, farewell. Though some of you have remonstrated with me, I shall never write any more "Biglow Papers," however great the temptation, — great especially at the present time, — unless it be to complete the original plan of this Series by bringing out Mr. Sawin as an "original Union man." The very favor with which they have been received is a hindrance to me, by forcing on me a self-consciousness from which I was entirely free when I wrote the First Series. Moreover, I am no longer the same careless youth, with nothing to do but live to myself, my books, and my friends, that I was then. I always hated politics, in the ordinary sense of the word, and I am not likely to grow fonder of them, now that I have learned how rare it is to find a man who can keep principle

clear from party and personal prejudice, or can conceive the possibility of another's doing so. I feel as if I could in some sort claim to be an *emeritus*, and I am sure that political satire will have full justice done it by that genuine and delightful humorist, the Rev. Petroleum V. Nasby. I regret that I killed off Mr. Wilbur so soon, for he would have enabled me to bring into this preface a number of learned quotations, which must now go a-begging, and also enabled me to dispersonalize myself into a vicarious egotism. He would have helped me likewise in clearing myself from a charge which I shall briefly touch on, because my friend Mr. Hughes has found it needful to defend me in his preface to one of the English editions of the "Biglow Papers." I thank Mr. Hughes heartily for his friendly care of my good name, and were his Preface accessible to my readers here (as I am glad it is not, for its partiality makes me blush), I should leave the matter where he left it. The charge is of profanity, brought in by persons who proclaimed African slavery of Divine institution, and is based (so far as I have heard) on two passages in the First Series —

"An' you've gut to git up airly,
Ef you want to take in God,"

and,

"God'll send the bill to you,"

and on some Scriptural illustrations by Mr. Sawin.

Now, in the first place, I was writing under an assumed character, and must talk as the person would whose mouthpiece I made myself. Will any one familiar with the New England countryman venture to tell me that he does *not* speak of sacred things familiarly? that Biblical allusions (allusions, that is, to the single book with whose language, from his church-going habits, he is intimate) are *not* frequent on his lips? If so, he cannot have pursued his studies of the character on so many long-ago muster-fields and at so many cattle-shows as I. But I scorn any such line of defence, and will confess at once that one of the things I am proud of in my countrymen is (I am not speaking now of such persons as I have assumed Mr. Sawin to be) that they do not put their Maker away far from them, or interpret the fear of God into being afraid of Him. The Talmudists had conceived a deep truth when they said, that "all things were in the power of God, save the fear of God;" and when people stand in great dread of an invisible power, I suspect they mistake quite another personage for the Deity. I might justify myself for the passages criticised by many parallel ones from Scripture, but I need not. The Reverend Homer Wilbur's note-books supply me with three apposite quotations. The

first is from a Father of the Roman Church, the second from a Father of the Anglican, and the third from a Father of Modern English poetry. The Puritan divines would furnish me with many more such. St. Bernard says, *Sapiens nummularius est Deus : nummum fictum non recipiet* ; “ A cunning money-changer is God : he will take in no base coin.” Latimer says, “ You shall perceive that God, by this example, shaketh us by the noses and taketh us by the ears.” Familiar enough, both of them, one would say ! But I should think Mr. Biglow had verily stolen the last of the two maligned passages from Dryden’s “ Don Sebastian,” where I find

“ And beg of Heaven to charge the bill on me ! ”

And there I leave the matter, being willing to believe that the Saint, the Martyr, and even the Poet, were as careful of God’s honor as my critics are ever likely to be.

J. R. L.

THE COURTIN'

God makes sech nights, all white an' still
Fur 'z you can look or listen,
Moonshine an' snow on field an' hill,
All silence an' all glisten.

Zekle crep' up quite unbeknown
An' peeked in thru' the winder,
An' there sot Huldý all alone,
'ith no one nigh to hender.

A fireplace filled the room's one side
With half a cord o' wood in —
There warn't no stoves (tell comfort died)
To bake ye to a puddin'.

The wa'nut logs shot sparkles out
Towards the pootiest, bless her,
An' leetle flames danced all about
The chiny on the dresser.

Agin' the chimbley crook-necks hung,
An' in amongst 'em rusted
The ole queen's-arm thet gran'ther Young
Fetched back f'om Concord busted.

The very room, coz she was in,
Seemed warm f'om floor to ceilin',
An' she looked full ez rosy agin
Ez the apples she was peelin'.

'T was kin' o' kingdom-come to look
On sech a blessed cretur,
A dogrose blushin' to a brook
Ain't modester nor sweeter.

He was six foot o' man, A 1,
Clear grit an' human natur,
None could n't quicker pitch a ton
Nor dror a furrer straighter.

He'd sparked it with full twenty gals,
Hed squired 'em, danced 'em, druv 'em,
Fust this one, an' then thet, by spells —
All is, he could n't love 'em.

But long o' her his veins 'ould run
All crinkly like curled maple,
The side she breshed felt full o' sun
Ez a south slope in Ap'il.

She thought no v'ice hed sech a swing
Ez his'n in the choir;
My! when he made Ole Hunderd ring,
She *knowed* the Lord was nigher.

An' she 'd blush scarlit, right in prayer,
When her new meetin'-bunnet
Felt somehow thru' its crown a pair
O' blue eyes sot upun it.

Thet night, I tell ye, she looked *some*!
She seemed to 've gut a new soul,

For she felt sartin-sure he'd come,
Down to her very shoe-sole.

She heered a foot, an' knowed it tu,
A-raspin' on the scraper, —
All ways to once her feelin's flew
Like sparks in burnt-up paper.

He kin' o' l'itered on the mat,
Some doubtfle o' the sekle,
His heart kep' goin' pity-pat,
But hern went pity Zekle.

An' yit she gin her cheer a jerk
Ez though she wished him funder,
An' on her apples kep' to work,
Parin' away like murder.

“You want to see my Pa, I s'pose?”
“Wal . . . no . . . I come designin' —”
“To see my Ma? She's sprinklin' clo'es
Agin' to-morrer's i'nin'.”

To say why gals acts so or so,
Or don't, 'ould be presumin';
Mebby to mean *yes* an' say *no*
Comes nateral to women.

He stood a spell on one foot fust,
Then stood a spell on t'other,
An' on which one he felt the wust
He could n't ha' told ye nuther.



Says he, "I'd better call agin ;"
Says she, "Think likely, *Mister* :"
Thet last word pricked him like a pin,
An' . . . Wal, he up an' kist her.

When Ma bimeby upon 'em slips,
Huldy sot pale ez ashes,
All kin' o' smily roun' the lips
An' teary roun' the lashes.

For she was jes' the quiet kind
Whose naturs never vary,
Like streams that keep a summer mind
Snowhid in Jenooary.

The blood clost roun' her heart felt glued
Too tight for all expressin',
Tell mother see how metters stood,
An' gin 'em both her blessin'.

Then her red come back like the tide
Down to the Bay o' Fundy,
An' all I know is they was cried
In meetin' come nex' Sunday.

THE BIGLOW PAPERS

THE BIGLOW PAPERS

No. I

BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR.
HOSEA BIGLOW

LETTER FROM THE REVEREND HOMER WILBUR, M. A.,
ENCLOSING THE EPISTLE AFORESAID

JAALAM, 15th Nov., 1861.

.
It is not from any idle wish to obtrude my humble person with undue prominence upon the publick view that I resume my pen upon the present occasion. *Juniores ad labores*. But having been a main instrument in rescuing the talent of my young parishioner from being buried in the ground, by giving it such warrant with the world as could be derived from a name already widely known by several printed discourses (all of which I may be permitted without immodesty to state have been deemed worthy of preservation in the Library of Harvard College by my esteemed friend Mr. Sibley), it seemed becoming that I should not only testify to the genuineness of the following production, but call attention to it, the more as

Mr. Biglow had so long been silent as to be in danger of absolute oblivion. I insinuate no claim to any share in the authorship (*vix ea nostra voco*) of the works already published by Mr. Biglow, but merely take to myself the credit of having fulfilled toward them the office of taster (*experto crede*), who, having first tried, could afterward bear witness (*credenzen* it was aptly named by the Germans), an office always arduous, and sometimes even dangerous, as in the case of those devoted persons who venture their lives in the deglutition of patent medicines (*dolus latet in generalibus*, there is deceit in the most of them) and thereafter are wonderfully preserved long enough to append their signatures to testimonials in the diurnal and hebdomadal prints. I say not this as covertly glancing at the authors of certain manuscripts which have been submitted to my literary judgment (though an epick in twenty-four books on the "Taking of Jericho" might, save for the prudent forethought of Mrs. Wilbur in secreting the same just as I had arrived beneath the walls and was beginning a catalogue of the various horns and their blowers, too ambitiously emulous in longanimity of Homer's list of ships, might, I say, have rendered frustrate any hope I could entertain *vacare Musis* for the small remainder of my days), but only the further to secure myself against any imputation of unseemly forthput-

ting. I will barely subjoin, in this connexion, that, whereas Job was left to desire, in the soreness of his heart, that his adversary had written a book, as perchance misanthropically wishing to indite a review thereof, yet was not Satan allowed so far to tempt him as to send Bildad, Eliphaz, and Zophar each with an unprinted work in his wallet to be submitted to his censure. But of this enough. Were I in need of other excuse, I might add that I write by the express desire of Mr. Biglow himself, whose entire winter leisure is occupied, as he assures me, in answering demands for autographs, a labor exacting enough in itself, and egregiously so to him, who, being no ready penman, cannot sign so much as his name without strange contortions of the face (his nose, even, being essential to complete success) and painfully suppressed Saint-Vitus-dance of every muscle in his body. This, with his having been put in the Commission of the Peace by our excellent Governor (*O, si sic omnes!*) immediately on his accession to office, keeps him continually employed. *Haud inexpertus loquor*, having for many years written myself J. P., and being not seldom applied to for specimens of my chirography, a request to which I have sometimes over-weakly assented, believing as I do that nothing written of set purpose can properly be called an autograph, but only those unpremeditated sallies and lively

runnings which betray the fireside Man instead of the hunted Notoriety doubling on his pursuers. But it is time that I should bethink me of St. Austin's prayer, *libera me a meipso*, if I would arrive at the matter in hand.

Moreover, I had yet another reason for taking up the pen myself. I am informed that the "Atlantic Monthly" is mainly indebted for its success to the contributions and editorial supervision of Dr. Holmes, whose excellent "Annals of America" occupy an honored place upon my shelves. The journal itself I have never seen; but if this be so, it might seem that the recommendation of a brother-clergyman (though *par magis quam similis*) should carry a greater weight. I suppose that you have a department for historical lucubrations, and should be glad, if deemed desirable, to forward for publication my "Collections for the Antiquities of Jaalam," and my (now happily complete) pedigree of the Wilbur family from its *fons et origo*, the Wild Boar of Ardennes. Withdrawn from the active duties of my profession by the settlement of a colleague-pastor, the Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, formerly of Brutus Four-Corners, I might find time for further contributions to general literature on similar topicks. I have made large advances towards a completer genealogy of Mrs. Wilbur's family, the Pilcoxes, not, if I know myself, from any idle vanity, but with

the sole desire of rendering myself useful in my day and generation. *Nulla dies sine linea*. I enclose a meteorological register, a list of the births, deaths, and marriages, and a few *memorabilia* of longevity in Jaalam East Parish for the last half-century. Though spared to the unusual period of more than eighty years, I find no diminution of my faculties or abatement of my natural vigor, except a scarcely sensible decay of memory and a necessity of recurring to younger eyesight or spectacles for the finer print in Cruden. It would gratify me to make some further provision for declining years from the emoluments of my literary labors. I had intended to effect an insurance on my life, but was deterred therefrom by a circular from one of the offices, in which the sudden death of so large a proportion of the insured was set forth as an inducement, that it seemed to me little less than a tempting of Providence. *Neque in summa inopia levis esse senectus potest, ne sapienti quidem*.

Thus far concerning Mr. Biglow; and so much seemed needful (*brevis esse laboro*) by way of preliminary, after a silence of fourteen years. He greatly fears lest he may in this essay have fallen below himself, well knowing that, if exercise be dangerous on a full stomach, no less so is writing on a full reputation. Beset as he has been on all sides, he could not refrain, and

would only imprecate patience till he shall again have "got the hang" (as he calls it) of an accomplishment long disused. The letter of Mr. Sawin was received some time in last June, and others have followed which will in due season be submitted to the publick. How largely his statements are to be depended on, I more than merely dubitate. He was always distinguished for a tendency to exaggeration, — it might almost be qualified by a stronger term. *Fortiter mentire, aliquid haeret*, seemed to be his favourite rule of rhetorick. That he is actually where he says he is the postmark would seem to confirm; that he was received with the publick demonstrations he describes would appear consonant with what we know of the habits of those regions; but further than this I venture not to decide. I have sometimes suspected a vein of humour in him which leads him to speak by contraries; but since, in the unrestrained intercourse of private life, I have never observed in him any striking powers of invention, I am the more willing to put a certain qualified faith in the incidents and the details of life and manners which give to his narratives some portion of the interest and entertainment which characterizes a Century Sermon.

It may be expected of me that I should say something to justify myself with the world for a seeming inconsistency with my well-known

principles in allowing my youngest son to raise a company for the war, a fact known to all through the medium of the publick prints. I did reason with the young man, but *expellas naturam furca, tamen usque recurrit*. Having myself been a chaplain in 1812, I could the less wonder that a man of war had sprung from my loins. It was, indeed, grievous to send my Benjamin, the child of my old age ; but after the discomfiture of Manassas, I with my own hands did buckle on his armour, trusting in the great Comforter and Commander for strength according to my need. For truly the memory of a brave son dead in his shroud were a greater staff of my declining years than a living coward (if those may be said to have lived who carry all of themselves into the grave with them), though his days might be long in the land, and he should get much goods. It is not till our earthen vessels are broken that we find and truly possess the treasure that was laid up in them. *Migravi in animam meam*, I have sought refuge in my own soul ; nor would I be shamed by the heathen comedian with his *Nequam illud verbum, bene vult, nisi bene facit*. During our dark days, I read constantly in the inspired book of Job, which I believe to contain more food to maintain the fibre of the soul for right living and high thinking than all pagan literature together, though I would by no means vilipend the study

of the classicks. There I read that Job said in his despair, even as the fool saith in his heart there is no God, — “The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure.” (Job, xii. 6.) But I sought farther till I found this Scripture also, which I would have those perpend who have striven to turn our Israel aside to the worship of strange gods: “If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant when they contended with me; what then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?” (Job, xxxi. 13, 14.) On this text I preached a discourse on the last day of Fasting and Humiliation with general acceptance, though there were not wanting one or two Laodiceans who said that I should have waited till the President announced his policy. But let us hope and pray, remembering this of Saint Gregory, *Vult Deus rogari, vult cogi, vult quadam importunitate vinci.*

We had our first fall of snow on Friday last. Frosts have been unusually backward this fall. A singular circumstance occurred in this town on the 20th October, in the family of Deacon Pelatiah Tinkham. On the previous evening, a few moments before family prayers,

.

[The editors of the “Atlantic” find it necessary here to cut short the letter of their valued correspondent,

which seemed calculated rather on the rates of longevity in Jaalam than for less favored localities. They have every encouragement to hope that he will write again.]

With esteem and respect,
Your obedient servant,
HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

IT 's some consid'ble of a spell sence I hain't writ no
letters,

An' ther' 's gret changes hez took place in all polit'cle
metters ;

Some canderdates air dead an' gone, an' some hez ben
defeated,

Which 'mounts to pooty much the same; fer it 's ben
proved repeated

A betch o' bread thet hain't riz once ain't goin' to rise
agin,

An' it 's jest money throwed away to put the emptins
in :

But thet 's wut folks wun't never larn ; they dunno
how to go,

Arter you want their room, no more 'n a bullet-headed
beau ;

Ther' 's ollers chaps a-hangin' roun' thet can't see
peatime 's past,

Mis'ble as roosters in a rain, heads down an' tails
half-mast :

It ain't disgraceful bein' beat, when a holl nation doos
it,

But Chance is like an amberill, — it don't take twice
to lose it.

I spose you 're kin' o' cur'ous, now, to know why I
hain't writ.

Wal, I've ben where a litt'ry taste don't somehow
seem to git

Th' encouragement a feller 'd think, thet 's used to
public schools,

An' where sech things ez paper 'n' ink air clean agin'
the rules :

A kind o' vicyvarsy house, built drefle strong an'
stout,

So 's 't honest people can't get in, ner t'other sort git
out,

An' with the winders so contrived, you 'd prob'ly like
the view

Better a-lookin' in than out, though it seems sing'lar,
tu ;

But then the landlord sets by ye, can't bear ye out o'
sight,

And locks ye up ez reg'lar ez an outside door at night.

This world is awfle contrary : the rope may stretch
your neck

Thet mebbly kep' another chap frum washin' off a
wreck ;

An' you may see the taters grow in one poor feller's
patch,

So small no self-respectin' hen thet valled time 'ould
scratch,

So small the rot can't find 'em out, an' then agin, nex'
door,

Ez big ez wut hogs dream on when they 're 'most too
fat to snore.

But groutin' ain't no kin' o' use ; an' ef the fust throw
fails,

Why, up an' try agin, thet 's all, — the coppers ain't
all tails,

Though I *hev* seen 'em when I thought they hed n't
no more head

Than 'd sarve a nussin' Brigadier thet gits some ink
to shed.

When I writ last, I 'd ben turned loose by thet blamed
nigger, Pomp,

Ferlorner than a musquash, ef you 'd took an' dreened
his swamp :

But I ain't o' the meechin' kind, thet sets an' thinks
fer weeks

The bottom 's out o' th' univarse coz their own gill-
pot leaks.

I hed to cross bayous an' criks (wal, it did beat all
natur),

Upon a kin' o' corderoy, fust log, then alligator ;

Luck'ly, the critters warn't sharp-sot ; I guess 't wuz
overruled

They 'd done their mornin's marketin' an' gut their
hunger cooled ;

Fer missionaries to the Creeks an' runaways are
viewed

By them ar folks ez sent express to be their reg'lar
food ;

Wutever 't wuz, they laid an' snoozed ez peacefully
ez sinners,

Meek ez disgestin' deacons be at ordination din-
ners ;

Ef any on 'em turned an' snapped, I let 'em kin' o'
taste

My live-oak leg, an' so, ye see, ther' warn't no gret
o' waste ;

Fer they found out in quicker time than ef they 'd ben
to college

't warn't heartier food than though 't wuz made out
o' the tree o' knowledge.

But *I* tell *you* my other leg hed larned wut pizon-nettle
meant,

An' var'ous other usefle things, afore I reached a set-
tlement,

An' all o' me thet wuz n't sore an' sendin' prickles
thru me

Wuz jest the leg I parted with in lickin' Montezumy :
A useful limb it 's ben to me, an' more of a support
Than wut the other hez ben, — coz I dror my pension
for 't.

Wal, I gut in at last where folks wuz civerlized an'
white,

Ez I diskivered to my cost afore 't warn't hardly
night ;

Fer 'z I wuz settin' in the bar a-takin' sunthin' hot,

An' feelin' like a man agin, all over in one spot,

A feller thet sot oppersite, arter a squint at me,

Lep' up an' drawed his peacemaker, an' "Dash it,
Sir," suz he,

"I 'm doubledashed ef you ain't him thet stole my
yaller chettle

(You 're all the stränger thet 's around), so now you 've
gut to settle ;

It ain't no use to argerfy ner try to cut up frisky,
I know ye ez I know the smell of ole chain-lightnin'
 whiskey;
We're lor-abidin' folks down here, we'll fix ye so 's
 't a bar
Would n' tech ye with a ten-foot pole (Jedge, you
 jest warm the tar);
You'll think you'd better ha' gut among a tribe o'
 Mongrel Tartars,
'fore we've done showin' how we raise our Southun
 prize tar-martyrs;
A moultin' fallen cherubim, ef he should see ye, 'd
 snicker,
Thinkin' he warn't a suckemstance. Come, genlemun,
 le' 's liquor;
An', Gin'ral, when you've mixed the drinks an'
 chalked 'em up, tote roun'
An' see ef ther' 's a feather-bed (thet 's borryable) in
 town.
We'll try ye fair, ole Grafted-Leg, an' ef the tar wun't
 stick,
Th' ain't not a juror here but wut 'll 'quit ye double-
 quick."
To cut it short, I wun't say sweet, they gi' me a good
 dip
(They ain't *perjessin'* Bahptists here), then give the
 bed a rip, —
The jury 'd sot, an' quicker 'n a flash they hetched
 me out, a livin'
Extemp'ry mammoth turkey-chick fer a Fejee
 Thanksgivin'.
Thet I felt some stuck up is wut it 's nat'ral to suppose,

When poppylar enthusiasm hed funnished me sech
clo'es
(Ner 't ain't without edvantiges, this kin' o' suit, ye
see,
It 's water-proof, an' water 's wut I like kep' out o'
me);
But nut content with thet, they took a kerridge from
the fence
An' rid me roun' to see the place, entirely free 'f ex-
pense,
With forty-'leven new kines o' sarse without no
charge acquainted me,
Gi' me three cheers, an' vowed thet I wuz all their
fahncy painted me;
They treated me to all their eggs (they keep 'em I
should think,
Fer sech ovations, pooty long, for they wuz mos'
distinc');
They starred me thick 'z the Milky-Way with indis-
crim'nit cherity,
Fer wut we call reception eggs air sunthin' of a
rerity;
Green ones is plentiful enough, skurce wuth a nigger's
getherin',
But your dead-ripe ones ranges high fer treatin'
Nothun bretherin;
A spottedder, ringstreakeder child the' warn't in Uncle
Sam's
Holl farm, — a cross of stripēd pig an' one o' Jacob's
lambs;
't wuz Dannil in the lions' den, new an' enlarged
edition,

An' everythin' fust-rate o' 'ts kind; the' warn't no
impersition.

People 's impulsiver down here than wut our folks to
home be,

An' kin' o' go it 'ith a resh in raisin' Hail Columby:
Thet 's so: an' they swarmed out like bees, for your
real Southun men's

Time is n't o' much more account than an ole settin'
hen's

(They jest work semioccashnally, or else don't work
at all,

An' so their time an' 'tention both air at saci'ty's
call).

Talk about hospatality! wut Nothun town d' ye
know

Would take a totle stranger up an' treat him gratis
so?

You 'd better b'lieve ther' 's nothin' like this spendin'
days an' nights

Along 'ith a dependent race fer civerlizin' whites.

But this wuz all prelim'nary; it 's so Gran' Jurors
here

Fin' a true bill, a hendier way than ourn, an' nut so
dear;

So arter this they sentenced me, to make all tight 'n'
snug,

Afore a reg'lar court o' law, to ten years in the Jug.
I did n't make no gret defence: you don't feel much
like speakin',

When, ef you let your clamshells gape, a quart o' tar
will leak in:

I *hev* hearn tell o' wingēd words, but pint o' fact it
tethers
The spoutin' gift to hev your words *tu* thick sot on
with feathers,
An' Choate ner Webster would n't ha' made an A I
kin' o' speech
Astride a Southun chestnut horse sharper 'n a baby's
screech.
Two year ago they ketched the thief, 'n' seein' I wuz
innercent,
They jest uncorked an' le' me run, an' in my stid the
sinner sent
To see how *he* liked pork 'n' pone flavored with
wa'nut saplin',
An' nary social priv'ledge but a one-hoss, starn-wheel
chaplin.
When I come out, the folks behaved mos' gen'manly
an' harnsome ;
They 'lowed it would n't be more 'n right, ef I should
cuss 'n' darn some :
The Cunnle he apolergized ; suz he, " I 'll du wut 's
right,
I 'll give ye settisfeccion now by shootin' ye at
sight,
An' give the nigger (when he 's caught), to pay him
fer his trickin'
In gittin' the wrong man took up, a most H fired
lickin',—
It 's jest the way with all on 'em, the inconsistent
critters,
They 're 'most enough to make a man blaspheme his
mornin' bitters ;

I 'll be your frien' thru thick an' thin an' in all kins
o' weathers,

An' all you 'll hev to pay fer 's jest the waste o' tar
an' feathers :

A lady owned the bed, ye see, a widdler, tu, Miss
Shennon ;

It wuz her mite ; we would ha' took another, ef ther
'd ben one :

We don't make *no* charge for the ride an' all the
other fixins.

Le' 's liquor ; Gin'ral, you can chalk our friend for
all the mixins."

A meetin' then wuz called, where they "RESOLVED,
Thet we respec'

B. S. Esquire for quallerties o' heart an' intellec'

Peculiar to Columby's sile, an' not to no one else's,

Thet makes Européan tyrans scringe in all their
gilded pel'ces,

An' doos gret honor to our race an' Southun insti-
tootions"

(I give ye jest the substance o' the leadin' resooloo-
tions) :

"RESOLVED, Thet we revere in him a soger 'thout a
flor,

A martyr to the princerples o' libbaty an' lor :

RESOLVED, Thet other nations all, ef sot 'longside
o' us,

For vartoo, larnin', chivverlry, ain't noways wuth a
cuss."

They gut up a subscription, tu, but no gret come o'
that ;

I 'xpect in cairin' of it roun' they took a leaky hat ;

Though Southun genelmun ain't slow at puttin' down
their name

(When they can write), fer in the eend it comes to jes'
the same,

Because, ye see, 't's the fashion here to sign an' not to
think

A critter 'd be so sordid ez to ax 'em for the chink :
I did n't call but jest on one, an' *he* drawed toothpick
on me,

An' reckoned 'he warn't goin' to stan' no sech dog-
gauned econ'my ;

So nothin' more wuz realized, 'ceptin' the good will
shown,

Than ef 't had ben from fust to last a reg'lar Cotton
Loan.

It's a good way, though, come to think, coz ye enjy
the sense

O' lendin' lib'rally to the Lord, an' nary red o' 'xpense :
Sence then I 've gut my name up for a gin'rous-hearted
man

By jes' subscribin' right an' left on this high-minded
plan ;

I 've gin away my thousans so to every Southun sort
O' missions, colleges, an' sech, ner ain't no poorer
for 't.

I warn't so bad off, arter all ; I need n't hardly men-
tion

That Guv'ment owed me quite a pile for my arrears
o' pension, —

I mean the poor, weak thing we *bed* : we run a new
one now,

Thet strings a feller with a claim up ta the nighes'
bough,
An' *prectises* the rights o' man, purtects down-trodden
debtors,
Ner wun't hev creditors about a-scroug'in' o' their
betters :
Jeff's gut the last idees ther' is, poscrip', fourteenth
edition,
He knows it takes some enterprise to run an oppersi-
tion ;
Ourn's the fust thru-by-daylight train, with all ou'
doors for deepot ;
Yourn goes so slow you 'd think 't wuz drawed by a
las' cent'ry teapot ; —
Wal, I gut all on 't paid in gold afore our State seceded,
An' done wal, for Confed'rit bonds warn't jest the
cheese I needed :
Nut but wut they 're ez *good* ez gold, but then it's hard
a-breakin' on 'em,
An' ignorant folks is ollers sot an' wun't git used to
takin' on 'em ;
They 're wuth ez much ez wut they wuz afore ole
Mem'nger signed 'em,
An' go off middlin' wal for drinks, when ther' 's a knife
behind 'em ;
We *du* miss silver, jes' fer thet an' ridin' in a bus,
Now we've shook off the desputs thet wuz suckin' at
our pus ;
An' it's *because* the South's so rich ; 't wuz nat'ral to
expec'
Supplies o' change wuz jes' the things we should n't
recollec' ;

We 'd ough' to ha' thought aforehan', though, o' thet
good rule o' Crockett's,
For 't 's tiresome cairin' cotton-bales an' niggers in your
pockets,
Ner 't ain't quite hendy to pass off one o' your six-foot
Guineas
An' git your halves an' quarters back in gals an' picka-
ninnies :
Wal, 't ain't quite all a feller 'd ax, but then ther' 's
this to say,
It's on'y jest among ourselves that we expec' to
pay ;
Our system would ha' caird us thru in any Bible cent'ry,
'fore this onscripterl plan come up o' books by dou-
ble entry ;
We go the patriarkle here out o' all sight an' hearin',
Fer Jacob warn't a suckemstance to Jeff at financierin' ;
He never 'd thought o' borryin' from Esau like all
nater
An' then cornfiscatin' all debts to sech a small perta-
ter ;
There 's p'litickle econ'my, now, combined 'ith morril
beauty
Thet saycrifices privit eends (your in'my's, tu) to
dooty !
Wy, Jeff 'd ha' gin him five an' won his eye-teeth 'fore
he knowed it,
An', stid o' wastin' pottage, he 'd ha' eat it up an' owed
it.
But I wuz goin' on to say how I come here to dwell ; —
'nough said, thet, arter lookin' roun', I liked the place
so wal,



Where niggers doos a double good, with us atop to
stiddy 'em,
By bein' proofs o' prophecy an' suckleatin' medium,
Where a man 's sunthin' coz he 's white, an' whiskey 's
cheap ez fleas,
An' the financial pollercy jes' sooted my idees,
Thet I friz down right where I wuz, merried the Wid-
der Shennon
(Her thirds wuz part in cotton-land, part in the curse
o' Canaan),
An' here I be ez lively ez a chipmunk on a wall,
With nothin' to feel riled about much later 'n Eddam's
fall.

Ez fur ez human foresight goes, we made an even trade:
She gut an overseer, an' I a fem'ly ready-made,
The youngest on 'em 's 'mos' grewed up, rugged an'
spry ez weazles,
So 's 't ther' 's no resk o' doctors' bills fer hoopin'-
cough an' measles.
Our farm 's at Turkey-Buzzard Roost, Little Big
Boosy River,
Wal located in all respex, — fer 't ain't the chills 'n'
fever
Thet makes my writin' seem to squirm; a South-
uner 'd allow I 'd
Some call to shake, for I 've jest hed to meller a new
cowhide.
Miss S. is all 'f a lady; th' ain't no better on Big
Boosy
Ner one with more accomplishmunts 'twixt here an'
Tuscaloosy;

She 's an F. F., the tallest kind, an' prouder 'n the
Gran' Turk,
An' never hed a relative thet done a stroke o'
work;
Hern ain't a scrimpin' fem'ly sech ez *you* git up Down
East,
Th' ain't a growed member on 't but owes his thousuns
et the least:
She *is* some old; but then agin ther' 's drawbacks in
my sheer:
Wut 's left o' me ain't more 'n enough to make a
Brigadier:
Wust is, thet she hez tantrums; she 's like Seth
Moody's gun
(Him thet wuz nicknamed from his limp Ole Dot an'
Kerry One);
He 'd left her loaded up a spell, an' hed to git her
clear,
So he onhitched, — Jeerusalem! the middle o' last
year
Wuz right nex' door compared to where she kicked
the critter tu
(Though *jest* where he brought up wuz wut no human
never knew);
His brother Asaph picked her up an' tied her to a
tree,
An' then she kicked an hour 'n' a half afore she 'd let
it be:
Wal, Miss S. *doos* hev cuttins-up an' pourins-out o'
vials,
But then she hez her widder's thirds, an' all on us hez
trials.

My objec', though, in writin' now warn't to allude to
sech,

But to another suckemstance more dellykit to tech, —
I want thet you should grad'lly break my merriage to
Jerushy,

An' there 's a heap of argymunts thet 's emple to in-
dooce ye :

Fust place, State's Prison, — wal, it 's true it warn't
fer crime, o' course,

But then it 's jest the same fer her in gittin' a disvorce ;
Nex' place, my State 's secedin' out hez leg'lly lef'
me free

To merry any one I please, pervidin' it 's a she ;
Fin'lly, I never wun't come back, she need n't hev
no fear on 't,

But then it 's wal to fix things right fer fear Miss S.
should hear on 't ;

Lastly, I 've gut religion South, an' Rushy she 's a pagan
Thet sets by th' graven imiges o' the gret Nothun
Dagon

(Now I hain't seen one in six munts, for, sence our
Treashry Loan,

Though yaller boys is thick anough, eagles hez kind
o' flown) ;

An' ef J wants a stronger pint than them thet I hev
stated,

Wy, she 's an aliun in'my now, an' I 've been corn-
fiscated, —

For sence we 've entered on th' estate o' the late
nayshnul eagle,

She hain't no kin' o' right but jes' wut I allow ez
legle :

Wut *doos* Secedin' mean, ef 't ain't thet nat'rul rights
 hez riz, 'n'
 Thet wut is mine 's my own, but wut 's another man 's
 ain't his'n ?
 Besides, I could n't do no else ; Miss S. suz she to
 me,
 "You've sheered my bed" [thet 's when I paid my
 interduction fee
 To Southun rites], "an' kep' your sheer" [wal, I
 allow it sticked
 So 's 't I wuz most six weeks in jail afore I gut me
 picked],
 "Ner never paid no demmiges ; but thet wun't do no
 harm,
 Pervidin' thet you 'll undertake to oversee the
 farm
 (My eldes' boy he 's so took up, wut with the Ring-
 tail Rangers
 An' settin' in the Jestice-Court for welcomin' o'
 strangers")
 [He sot on *me*] ; "an' so, ef you 'll jest undertake the
 care
 Upon a mod'rit sellery, we 'll up an' call it
 square ;
 But ef you *can't* conclude," suz she, an' give a kin' o'
 grin,
 "Wy, the Gran' Jurymen, I 'xpect, 'll hev to set
 agin."
 That 's the way metters stood at fust ; now wut wuz
 I to du,
 But jes' to make the best on 't an' off coat an'
 buckle tu ?

Ther' ain't a livin' man thet finds an income neces-
sarie

Than me, — bimeby I 'll tell ye how I fin'lly come
to merry her.

She hed another motive, tu : I mention of it here
T' encourage lads thet's growin' up to study 'n'
persevere,

An' show 'em how much better 't pays to mind their
winter-schoolin'

Than to go off on benders 'n' sech, an' waste their
time in foolin' ;

Ef 't warn't for studyin' evenin's, why, I never 'd ha'
ben here

An orn'ment o' sacyety, in my appropurt spear :
She wanted somebody, ye see, o' taste an' cultivation,
To talk along o' preachers when they stopt to the
plantation ;

Fer folks in Dixie th't read an' rite, onless it is by
jarks,

Is skurce ez wut they wuz among th' origenle patri-
archs ;

To fit a feller f' wut they call the soshle higher-
archy,

All thet you 've gut to know is jes' beyund an evrage
danky ;

Schoolin' 's wut they can't seem to stan', they 're tu
consarned high-pressure,

An' knowin' t' much might spile a boy for bein' a
Secesher.

We hain't no settled preachin' here, ner ministeril
taxes ;

The min'ster's only settlement's the carpet-bag he
 packs his
Razor an' soap-brush intu, with his hymbook an' his
 Bible, —
But they *du* preach, I swan to man, it's puf'kly
 indescrib'le !
They go it like an Ericsson's ten-hoss-power coleric
 engine,
An' make Ole Split-Foot winch an' squirm, for all
 he's used to singein' ;
Hawkins's whetstone ain't a pinch o' primin' to the
 innards
To hearin' on 'em put free grace t' a lot o' tough old
 sinhards !
But I must eend this letter now : 'fore long I'll send
 a fresh un ;
I've lots o' things to write about, perticklerly Se-
 ceshun :
I'm called off now to mission-work, to let a leetle
 law in
To Cynthy's hide : an' so, till death,
 Yourn,
 BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

No. II .

MASON AND SLIDELL : A YANKEE IDYLL

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 6th Jan., 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — I was highly gratified by the insertion of a portion of my letter in the last number of your valuable and entertaining Miscellany, though in a type which rendered its substance inaccessible even to the beautiful new spectacles presented to me by a Committee of the Parish on New Year's Day. I trust that I was able to bear your very considerable abridgment of my lucubrations with a spirit becoming a Christian. My third granddaughter, Rebekah, aged fourteen years, and whom I have trained to read slowly and with proper emphasis (a practice too much neglected in our modern systems of education), read aloud to me the excellent essay upon "Old Age," the authour of which I cannot help suspecting to be a young man who has never yet known what it was to have snow (*canities morosa*) upon his own roof. *Dissolve frigus, large super foco ligna reponens*, is a rule for the young, whose wood-pile is yet abundant for such cheer-

ful lenitives. A good life behind him is the best thing to keep an old man's shoulders from shivering at every breath of sorrow or ill fortune. But methinks it were easier for an old man to feel the disadvantages of youth than the advantages of age. Of these latter I reckon one of the chiefest to be this: that we attach a less inordinate value to our own productions, and, distrusting daily more and more our own wisdom (with the conceit whereof at twenty we wrap ourselves away from knowledge as with a garment), do reconcile ourselves with the wisdom of God. I could have wished, indeed, that room might have been made for the residue of the anecdote relating to Deacon Tinkham, which would not only have gratified a natural curiosity on the part of the publick (as I have reason to know from several letters of inquiry already received), but would also, as I think, have largely increased the circulation of your Magazine in this town. *Nihil humani alienum*, there is a curiosity about the affairs of our neighbors which is not only pardonable, but even commendable. But I shall abide a more fitting season.

As touching the following literary effort of Esquire Biglow, much might be profitably said on the topick of Idyllick and Pastoral Poetry, and concerning the proper distinctions to be made between them, from Theocritus, the inventor of the former, to Collins, the latest authour I

know of who has emulated the classicks in the latter style. But in the time of a Civil War worthy a Milton to defend and a Lucan to sing, it may be reasonably doubted whether the publick, never too studious of serious instruction, might not consider other objects more deserving of present attention. Concerning the title of Idyll, which Mr. Biglow has adopted at my suggestion, it may not be improper to animadvert, that the name properly signifies a poem somewhat rustick in phrase (for, though the learned are not agreed as to the particular dialect employed by Theocritus, they are univiersanimous both as to its rusticity and its capacity of rising now and then to the level of more elevated sentiments and expressions), while it is also descriptive of real scenery and manners. Yet it must be admitted that the production now in question (which here and there bears perhaps too plainly the marks of my correcting hand) does partake of the nature of a Pastoral, inasmuch as the interlocutors therein are purely imaginary beings, and the whole is little better than *καπνοῦ σκιᾶς ὄνυα*. The plot was, as I believe, suggested by the "Twa Briggs" of Robert Burns, a Scottish poet of the last century, as that found its prototype in the "Mutual Complaint of Plainstanes and Causey" by Fergusson, though the metre of this latter be different by a foot in each verse. Perhaps the Two Dogs of Cervantes gave

the first hint. I reminded my talented young parishioner and friend that Concord Bridge had long since yielded to the edacious tooth of Time. But he answered me to this effect : that there was no greater mistake of an authour than to suppose the reader had no fancy of his own ; that if once that faculty was to be called into activity, it were *better* to be in for the whole sheep than the shoulder ; and that he knew Concord like a book, — an expression questionable in propriety, since there are few things with which he is not more familiar than with the printed page. In proof of what he affirmed, he showed me some verses which with others he had stricken out as too much delaying the action, but which I communicate in this place because they rightly define “punkin-seed” (which Mr. Bartlett would have a kind of perch, — a creature to which I have found a rod or pole not to be so easily equivalent in our inland waters as in the books of arithmetic), and because it conveys an eulogium on the worthy son of an excellent father, with whose acquaintance (*eheu, fugaces anni!*) I was formerly honoured.

“ But nowadays the Bridge ain’t wut they show,
- So much ez Em’son, Hawthorne, an’ Thoreau.
I know the village, though; was sent there once,
A-schoolin’, ’cause to home I played the dunce;
An’ I’ve ben sence a-visitin’ the Jedge,
Whose garding whispers with the river’s edge,

Where I 've sot mornin's lazy as the bream,
Whose on'y business is to head upstream
(We call 'em punkin-seed), or else in chat
Along 'th the Jedge, who covers with his hat
More wit an' gumption an' shrewd Yankee sense
Than there is mosses on an ole stone fence."

Concerning the subject-matter of the verses, I have not the leisure at present to write so fully as I could wish, my time being occupied with the preparation of a discourse for the forthcoming bicentenary celebration of the first settlement of Jaalam East Parish. It may gratify the publick interest to mention the circumstance, that my investigations to this end have enabled me to verify the fact (of much historick importance, and hitherto hotly debated) that Shearjashub Tarbox was the first child of white parentage born in this town, being named in his father's will under date August 7th, or 9th, 1662. It is well known that those who advocate the claims of Mehetable Goings are unable to find any trace of her existence prior to October of that year. As respects the settlement of the Mason and Slidell question, Mr. Biglow has not incorrectly stated the popular sentiment, so far as I can judge by its expression in this locality. For myself, I feel more sorrow than resentment: for I am old enough to have heard those talk of England who still, even after the unhappy estrangement, could not unschool their lips from calling her the Mother

Country. But England has insisted on ripping up old wounds, and has undone the healing work of fifty years ; for nations do not reason, they only feel, and the *spretæ injuria formæ* rankles in their minds as bitterly as in that of a woman. And because this is so, I feel the more satisfaction that our Government has acted (as all Governments should, standing as they do between the people and their passions) as if it had arrived at years of discretion. There are three short and simple words, the hardest of all to pronounce in any language (and I suspect they were no easier before the confusion of tongues), but which no man or nation that cannot utter can claim to have arrived at manhood. Those words are, *I was wrong* ; and I am proud that, while England played the boy, our rulers had strength enough from the People below and wisdom enough from God above to quit themselves like men.

The sore points on both sides have been skillfully exasperated by interested and unscrupulous persons, who saw in a war between the two countries the only hope of profitable return for their investment in Confederate stock, whether political or financial. The always supercilious, often insulting, and sometimes even brutal tone of British journals and publick men has certainly not tended to soothe whatever resentment might exist in America.

“ Perhaps it was right to dissemble your love,
But why did you kick me downstairs ? ”

We have no reason to complain that England, as a necessary consequence of her clubs, has become a great society for the minding of other people's business, and we can smile good-naturedly when she lectures other nations on the sins of arrogance and conceit ; but we may justly consider it a breach of the political *convenances* which are expected to regulate the intercourse of one well-bred government with another, when men holding places in the ministry allow themselves to dictate our domestic policy, to instruct us in our duty, and to stigmatize as unholy a war for the rescue of whatever a high-minded people should hold most vital and most sacred. Was it in good taste, that I may use the mildest term, for Earl Russell to expound our own Constitution to President Lincoln, or to make a new and fallacious application of an old phrase for our benefit, and tell us that the Rebels were fighting for independence and we for empire ? As if all wars for independence were by nature just and deserving of sympathy, and all wars for empire ignoble and worthy only of reprobation, or as if these easy phrases in any way characterized this terrible struggle, — terrible not so truly in any superficial sense, as from the essential and deadly enmity of the principles that underlie it. His Lordship's bit of borrowed rhetoric would

justify Smith O'Brien, Nana Sahib, and the Maori chieftains, while it would condemn nearly every war in which England has ever been engaged. Was it so very presumptuous in us to think that it would be decorous in English statesmen if they spared time enough to acquire some kind of knowledge, though of the most elementary kind, in regard to this country and the questions at issue here, before they pronounced so off-hand a judgment? Or is political information expected to come Dogberry-fashion in England, like reading and writing, by nature?

And now all respectable England is wondering at our irritability, and sees a quite satisfactory explanation of it in our national vanity. *Suave mari magno*, it is pleasant, sitting in the easy-chairs of Downing Street, to sprinkle pepper on the raw wounds of a kindred people struggling for life, and philosophical to find in self-conceit the cause of our instinctive resentment. Surely we were of all nations the least liable to any temptation of vanity at a time when the gravest anxiety and the keenest sorrow were never absent from our hearts. Nor is conceit the exclusive attribute of any one nation. The earliest of English travellers, Sir John Mandeville, took a less provincial view of the matter when he said, "For fro what partie of the erthe that men duellen, other aboven or be-

neathen, it semethe always to hem that duellen that thei gon more righte than any other folke." The English have always had their fair share of this amiable quality. We may say of them still, as the authour of the "Lettres Cabalistiques" said of them more than a century ago, "*Ces derniers disent naturellement qu'il n'y a qu'eux qui soient estimables.*" And, as he also says, "*J'aime-rois presque autant tomber entre les mains d'un In-quisiteur que d'un Anglois qui me fait sentir sans cesse combien il s'estime plus que moi, et qui ne daigne me parler que pour injurier ma Nation et pour m'ennuyer du récit des grandes qualités de la sienne.*" Of this Bull we may safely say with Horace, *habet foenum in cornu*. What we felt to be especially insulting was the quiet assumption that the descendants of men who left the Old World for the sake of principle, and who had made the wilderness into a New World patterned after an Idea, could not possibly be susceptible of a generous or lofty sentiment, could have no feeling of nationality deeper than that of a tradesman for his shop. One would have thought, in listening to England, that we were presumptuous in fancying that we were a nation at all, or had any other principle of union than that of booths at a fair, where there is no higher notion of government than the constable, or better image of God than that stamped upon the current coin.

It is time for Englishmen to consider whether there was nothing in the spirit of their press and of their leading public men calculated to rouse a just indignation, and to cause a permanent estrangement on the part of any nation capable of self-respect, and sensitively jealous, as ours then was, of foreign interference. Was there nothing in the indecent haste with which belligerent rights were conceded to the Rebels, nothing in the abrupt tone assumed in the Trent case, nothing in the fitting out of Confederate privateers, that might stir the blood of a people already overcharged with doubt, suspicion, and terrible responsibility? The laity in any country do not stop to consider points of law, but they have an instinctive perception of the *animus* that actuates the policy of a foreign nation; and in our own case they remembered that the British authorities in Canada did not wait till diplomacy could send home to England for her slow official tinder-box to fire the "Caroline." Add to this, what every sensible American knew, that the moral support of England was equal to an army of two hundred thousand men to the Rebels, while it insured us another year or two of exhausting war. It was not so much the spite of her words (though the time might have been more tastefully chosen) as the actual power for evil in them that we felt as a deadly wrong. Perhaps the most immediate and efficient cause

of mere irritation was the sudden and unaccountable change of manner on the other side of the water. Only six months before, the Prince of Wales had come over to call us cousins; and everywhere it was nothing but "our American brethren," that great offshoot of British institutions in the New World, so almost identical with them in laws, language, and literature, — this last of the alliterative compliments being so bitterly true, that perhaps it will not be retracted even now. To this outburst of long-repressed affection we responded with genuine warmth, if with something of the awkwardness of a poor relation bewildered with the sudden tightening of the ties of consanguinity when it is rumored that he has come into a large estate. Then came the Rebellion, and, *presto!* a flaw in our titles was discovered, the plate we were promised at the family table was flung at our head, and we were again the scum of creation, intolerably vulgar, at once cowardly and overbearing, — no relations of theirs, after all, but a dreggy hybrid of the basest bloods of Europe. Panurge was not quicker to call Friar John his *former* friend. I cannot help thinking of Walter Mapes's jingling paraphrase of Petronius,

"Dummodo sim splendidis vestibibus ornatus,
Et multa familia sim circumvallatus,
Prudens sum et sapiens et morigeratus,
Et tuus nepos sum et tui meus cognatus,"

which I may freely render thus :

So long as I was prosperous, I'd dinners by the dozen,
Was well-bred, witty, virtuous, and everybody's cousin;
If luck should turn, as well she may, her fancy is so flexible,
Will virtue, cousinship, and all return with her from exile ?

There was nothing in all this to exasperate a philosopher, much to make him smile rather ; but the earth's surface is not chiefly inhabited by philosophers, and I revive the recollection of it now in perfect good humour, merely by way of suggesting to our *ci-devant* British cousins, that it would have been easier for them to hold their tongues than for us to keep our tempers under the circumstances.

The English Cabinet made a blunder, unquestionably, in taking it so hastily for granted that the United States had fallen forever from their position as a first-rate power, and it was natural that they should vent a little of their vexation on the people whose inexplicable obstinacy in maintaining freedom and order, and in resisting degradation, was likely to convict them of their mistake. But if bearing a grudge be the sure mark of a small mind in the individual, can it be a proof of high spirit in a nation ? If the result of the present estrangement between the two countries shall be to make us more independent of British twaddle (*Indomito nec dira ferens stipendia Tauro*), so much the better ; but if it is to make us insensible to the

value of British opinion in matters where it gives us the judgment of an impartial and cultivated outsider, if we are to shut ourselves out from the advantages of English culture, the loss will be ours, and not theirs. Because the door of the old homestead has been once slammed in our faces, shall we in a huff reject all future advances of conciliation, and cut ourselves foolishly off from any share in the humanizing influences of the place, with its ineffable riches of association, its heirlooms of immemorial culture, its historic monuments, ours no less than theirs, its noble gallery of ancestral portraits? We have only to succeed, and England will not only respect, but, for the first time, begin to understand us. And let us not, in our justifiable indignation at wanton insult, forget that England is not the England only of snobs who dread the democracy they do not comprehend, but the England of history, of heroes, statesmen, and poets, whose names are dear, and their influence as salutary to us as to her.

Let us strengthen the hands of those in authority over us, and curb our own tongues, remembering that General Wait commonly proves in the end more than a match for General Headlong, and that the Good Book ascribes safety to a multitude, indeed, but not to a mob, of counsellors. Let us remember and perpend the words of Paulus Emilius to the

people of Rome ; that, "if they judged they could manage the war to more advantage by any other, he would willingly yield up his charge; but if they confided in him, *they were not to make themselves his colleagues in his office, or raise reports, or criticise his actions, but, without talking, supply him with means and assistance necessary to the carrying on of the war ; for, if they proposed to command their own commander, they would render this expedition more ridiculous than the former.*" (*Vide Plutarchum in Vita P. E.*)

Let us also not forget what the same excellent authour says concerning Perseus's fear of spending money, and not permit the covetousness of Brother Jonathan to be the good fortune of Jefferson Davis. For my own part, till I am ready to admit the Commander-in-Chief to my pulpit, I shall abstain from planning his battles. If courage be the sword, yet is patience the armour of a nation ; and in our desire for peace, let us never be willing to surrender the Constitution bequeathed us by fathers at least as wise as ourselves (even with Jefferson Davis to help us), and, with those degenerate Romans, *tuta et presentia quam vetera et periculosa malle.*

And not only should we bridle our own tongues, but the pens of others, which are swift to convey useful intelligence to the enemy. This is no new inconvenience ; for, under date, 3d June, 1745, General Pepperell wrote thus

to Governor Shirley from Louisbourg: "What your Excellency observes of the *army's being made acquainted with any plans proposed, until ready to be put in execution*, has always been disagreeable to me, and I have given many cautions relating to it. But when your Excellency considers that *our Council of War consists of more than twenty members*, I am persuaded you will think it *impossible for me to hinder it*, if any of them will persist in communicating to inferior officers and soldiers what ought to be kept secret. I am informed that the Boston newspapers are filled with paragraphs from private letters relating to the expedition. Will your Excellency permit me to say I think it may be of ill consequence? Would it not be convenient, if your Excellency should forbid the Printers' inserting such news?" Verily, if *tempora mutantur*, we may question the *et nos mutamur in illis*; and if tongues be leaky, it will need all hands at the pumps to save the Ship of State. Our history dotes and repeats itself. If Sassycus (rather than Alcibiades) find a parallel in Beauregard, so Weakwash, as he is called by the brave Lieutenant Lion Gardiner, need not seek far among our own Sachems for his antitype.

With respect,

Your ob' humble serv't,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

I LOVE to start out arter night's begun,
 An' all the chores about the farm are done,
 The critters milked an' foddered, gates shet fast,
 Tools cleaned aginst to-morrer, supper past,
 An' Nancy darnin' by her ker'sene lamp, —
 I love, I say, to start upon a tramp,
 To shake the kinkles out o' back an' legs,
 An' kind o' rack my life off from the dregs
 Thet's apt to settle in the buttery-hutch
 Of folks thet foller in one rut too much :
 Hard work is good an' wholesome, past all doubt ;
 But 't ain't so, ef the mind gits tuckered out.
 Now, bein' born in Middlesex, you know,
 There's certin spots where I like best to go :
 The Concord road, fer instance (I, fer one,
 Most gin'lly ollers call it *John Bull's Run*),
 The field o' Lexin'ton where England tried
 The fastest colours thet she ever dyed,
 An' Concord Bridge, thet Davis, when he came,
 Found was the bee-line track to heaven an' fame,
 Ez all roads be by natur, ef your soul
 Don't sneak thru shun-pikes so 's to save the toll.

They're 'most too fur away, take too much time
 To visit of'en, ef it ain't in rhyme ;
 But the' 's a walk thet's hendier, a sight,
 An' suits me fust-rate of a winter's night, —
 I mean the round whale's-back o' Prospect Hill.
 I love to l'iter there while night grows still,
 An' in the twinklin' villages about,
 Fust here, then there, the well-saved lights goes out,
 An' nary sound but watch-dogs' false alarms,

Or muffled cock-crows from the drowsy farms,
Where some wise rooster (men act jest thet way)
Stands to 't thet moon-rise is the break o' day
(So Mister Seward sticks a three-months' pin
Where the war 'd ough' to eend, then tries agin ;
My gran'ther's rule was safer 'n 't is to crow :
Don't never prophesy — unless ye know).

I love to muse there till it kind o' seems
Ez ef the world went eddyin' off in dreams ;
The northwest wind thet twitches at my baird
Blows out o' sturdier days not easy scared,
An' the same moon thet this December shines
Starts out the tents an' booths o' Putnam's lines ;
The rail-fence posts, acrost the hill thet runs,
Turn ghosts o' sogers should'rin' ghosts o' guns ;
Ez wheels the sentry, glints a flash o' light,
Along the firelock won at Concord Fight,
An', 'twixt the silences, now fur, now nigh,
Rings the sharp challenge, hums the low reply.

Ez I was settin' so, it warn't long sence,
Mixin' the puffict with the present tense,
I heerd two voices som'ers in the air,
Though, ef I was to die, I can't tell where :
Voices I call 'em : 't was a kind o' sough
Like pine-trees thet the wind 's a-geth'rin' through ;
An', fact, I thought it *was* the wind a spell,
Then some misdoubted, could n't fairly tell,
Fust sure, then not, jest as you hold an eel,
I knowed, an' did n't, — fin'lly seemed to feel
't was Concord Bridge a-talkin' off to kill
With the Stone Spike thet 's druv thru Bunker's Hill ;

Whether 't was so; or ef I on'y dreamed,
I could n't say; I tell it ez it seemed.

THE BRIDGE

Wal, neighbor, tell us wut 's turned up thet 's new?
You 're younger 'n I be, — nigher Boston, tu:
An' down to Boston, ef you take their showin',
Wut they don't know ain't hardly wuth the knowin'.
There 's *sunthin'* goin' on, I know: las' night
The British sogers killed in our gret fight
(Nigh fifty year they hed n't stirred nor spoke)
Made sech a coil you 'd thought a dam hed broke:
Why, one he up an' beat a revellee
With his own crossbones on a holler tree,
Till all the graveyards swarmed out like a hive
With faces I hain't seen sence Seventy-five.
Wut *is* the news? 'T ain't good, or they 'd be cheerin'.
Speak slow an' clear, for I 'm some hard o' hearin'.

THE MONIMENT

I don't know hardly ef it's good or bad, —

THE BRIDGE

At wust, it can't be wus than wut we 've had.

THE MONIMENT

You know them env'ys thet the Rebbles sent,
An' Cap'n Wilkes he borried 'o' the Trent?

THE BRIDGE

Wut! they hain't hanged 'em? Then their wits is gone!
Thet 's the sure way to make a goose a swan!

THE MONIMENT

No : England she *would* hev 'em, *Fee, Faw, Fum !*
 (Ez though she hed n't fools enough to home)
 So they 've returned 'em —

THE BRIDGE

Hev they ? Wal, by Heaven,
 Thet 's the wust news I 've heerd sence Seventy-
 seven !
By George, I meant to say, though I declare
 It 's 'most enough to make a deacon swear.

THE MONIMENT

Now don't go off half-cock : folks never gains
 By usin' pepper-sarse instid o' brains.
 Come, neighbor, you don't understan' —

THE BRIDGE

How ? Hey ?
 Not understan' ? Why, wut 's to hender, pray ?
 Must I go huntin' round to find a chap
 To tell me when my face hez hed a slap ?

THE MONIMENT

See here : the British they found out a flaw
 In Cap'n Wilkes's readin' o' the law
 (They *make* all laws, you know, an' so, o' course,
 It 's nateral they should understan' their force):
 He 'd ough' to ha' took the vessel into port,
 An' hed her sot on by a reg'lar court ;
 She waz a mail-ship, an' a steamer, tu,

An' thet, they say, hez changed the pint o' view,
 Coz the old practice, bein' meant fer sails,
 Ef tried upon a steamer, kind o' fails;
 You *may* take out despatches, but you mus' n't
 Take nary man —

THE BRIDGE

You mean to say, you dus' n't!
 Changed pint o' view! No, no, — it's overboard
 With law an' gospel, when their ox is gored!
 I tell ye, England's law, on sea an' land,
 Hez ollers ben, "*I've gut the heaviest hand.*"
 Take nary man? Fine preachin' from *her* lips!
 Why, she hez taken hunderds from our ships,
 An' would agin, an' swear she hed a right to,
 Ef we warn't strong enough to be perlite to.
 Of all the sarse thet I can call to mind,
 England *doos* make the most onpleasant kind:
 It's you're the sinner ollers, she's the saint;
 Wut's good's all English, all thet is n't ain't;
 Wut profits her is ollers right an' just,
 An' ef you don't read Scriptur so, you must;
 She's praised herself ontill she fairly thinks
 There ain't no light in Natur when she winks;
 Hain't she the Ten Comman'ments in her pus?
 Could the world stir 'thout she went, tu, ez nus?
 She ain't like other mortals, thet's a fact:
She never stopped the habus-corpus act,
 Nor specie payments, nor she never yet
 Cut down the int'rest on her public debt;
She don't put down rebellions, lets 'em breed,
 An' 's ollers willin' Ireland should secede;

She 's all thet 's honest, honnable, an' fair,
 An' when the vartoos died they made her heir.

THE MONIMENT

Wal, wal, two wrongs don't never make a right.
 Ef we 're mistaken, own up, an' don't fight :
 Fer gracious' sake, hain't we enough to du
 'thout gettin' up a fight with England, tu?
 She thinks we 're rabble-rid —

THE BRIDGE

An' so we can't

Distinguish 'twixt *You ought n't* an' *You shan't!*
 She jedges by herself; she 's no idear
 How 't stiddies folks to give 'em their fair sheer :
 The odds 'twixt her an' us is plain 's a steeple, —
 Her People 's turned to Mob, our Mob 's turned
 People.

THE MONIMENT

She 's riled jes' now —

THE BRIDGE

Plain proof her cause ain't strong, —
 The one thet fust gits mad 's 'most ollers wrong.
 Why, sence she helped in lickin' Nap the Fust,
 An' pricked a bubble jest a-goin' to bust,
 With Rooshy, Prooshy, Austy, all assistin',
 Th' ain't nut a face but wut she 's shook 'her fist
 in,
 Ez though she done it all, an' ten times more,
 An' nothin' never hed gut done afore,

Nor never could agin, 'thout she wuz spliced
 On to one eend an' gin th' old airth a hoist.
 She *is* some punkins, thet I wun't deny,
 (Fer ain't she some related to you 'n' I?)
 But there's a few small intrists here below
 Outside the counter o' John Bull an' Co,
 An' though they can't conceit how 't should be so,
 I guess the Lord druv down Creation's spiles
 'thout no *gret* helpin' from the British Isles,
 An' could contrive to keep things pooty stiff
 Ef they withdrewed from business in a miff;
 I hain't no patience with sech swellin' fellers ez
 Think God can't forge 'thout them to blow the bel-
 lerses.

THE MONIMENT

You 're ollers quick to set your back aridge,
 Though 't suits a tom-cat more 'n a sober bridge:
 Don't you git het: they thought the thing was
 planned;
 They 'll cool off when they come to understand.

THE BRIDGE

Ef *thet* 's wut you expect, you 'll *hev* to wait:
 Folks never understand the folks they hate:
 She 'll fin' some other *grievance* jest ez good,
 'fore the month 's out, to git misunderstood.
 England cool off! She 'll do it, ef she sees
 She 's run her head into a swarm o' bees.
 I ain't so prejudiced ez wut you spose:
 I hev thought England was the best thet goes;
 Remember (no, you can't), when *I* was reared,

God save the King was all the tune you heerd :
But it 's enough to turn Wachuset roun',
This stumpin' fellers when you think they 're down.

THE MONIMENT

But, neighbor, ef they prove their claim at law,
The best way is to settle, an' not jaw.
An' don't le' 's mutter 'bout the awfle bricks
We 'll give 'em, ef we ketch 'em in a fix :
That 'ere 's most frequently the kin' o' talk
Of critters can't be kicked to toe the chalk ;
Your " You 'll see *nex'* time ! " an' " Look out
bumby ! "

'Most ollers ends in eatin' umble-pie.
'T wun't pay to scringe to England : will it pay
To fear thet meaner bully, old " They 'll say " ?
Suppose they *du* say : words are drefle bores,
But they ain't quite so bad ez seventy-fours.
Wut England wants is jest a wedge to fit
Where it 'll help to widen out our split :
She 's found her wedge, an' 't ain't fer us to come
An' lend the beetle thet 's to drive it home.
Fer growed-up folks like us 't would be a scandle,
When we git sarsed, to fly right off the handle.
England ain't *all* bad, coz she thinks us blind :
Ef she can't change her skin, she can her mind ;
An' we shall see her change it double-quick,
Soon ez we 've proved thet we 're a-goin' to lick.
She an' Columby 's gut to be fas' friends :
Fer the world prospers by their privit ends :
't would put the clock back all o' fifty years
Ef they should fall together by the ears.

THE BRIDGE

I 'gree to thet ; she 's nigh us to wut France is ;
 But then she 'll hev to make the fust advances ;
 We 've gut pride, tu, an' gut it by good rights,
 An' ketch *me* stoopin' to pick up the mites
 O' condescension she 'll be lettin' fall
 When she finds out we ain't dead arter all !
 I tell ye wut, it takes more 'n one good week
 Afore *my* nose 'fergits it 's hed a tweak.

THE MONIMENT

She 'll come out right bumby, thet I 'll engage,
 Soon ez she gits to seein' we 're of age ;
 This talkin' down o' hers ain't wuth a fuss ;
 It 's nat'ral ez nut likin' 't is to us ;
 Ef we 're a-goin' to prove we *be* growed-up,
 't wun't be by barkin' like a tarrier pup,
 But turnin' to an' makin' things ez good
 Ez wut we 're ollers braggin' thet we could ;
 We 're boun' to be good friends, an' so we 'd ough' to,
 In spite of all the fools both sides the water.

THE BRIDGE

I b'lieve thet 's so ; but hearken in your ear, —
 I 'm older 'n you, — Peace wun't keep house with
 Fear :
 Ef you want peace, the thing you 've gut to du
 Is jes' to show you 're up to fightin', tu.
I recollect how sailors' rights was won,
 Yard locked in yard, hot gun-lip kissin' gun :
 Why, afore thet, John Bull sot up thet he

Hed gut a kind o' mortgage on the sea ;
You 'd thought he held by Gran'ther Adam's will,
An' ef you knuckle down, *he* 'll think so still.
Better thet all our ships an' all their crews
Should sink to rot in ocean's dreamless ooze,
Each torn flag wavin' challenge ez it went,
An' each dumb gun a brave man's moniment,
Than seek sech peace ez only cowards crave :
Give *me* the peace of dead men or of brave !

THE MONIMENT

I say, ole boy, it ain't the Glorious Fourth :
You 'd ough' to larned 'fore this wut talk wuz
worth.

It ain't *our* nose thet gits put out o' jint ;
It 's England thet gives up her dearest pint.
We've gut, I tell ye now, enough to du
In our own fem'ly fight, afore we 're thru.
I hoped, las' spring, jest arter Sumter's shame,
When every flag-staff flapped its tethered flame,
An' all the people, startled from their doubt,
Come must'rin' to the flag with sech a shout, —
I hoped to see things settled 'fore this fall,
The Rebbles licked, Jeff Davis hanged, an' all ;
Then come Bull Run, an' *sence* then I 've ben
waitin'

Like boys in Jennooary thaw for skatin',
Nothin' to du but watch my shadder's trace
Swing, like a ship at anchor, roun' my base,
With daylight's flood an' ebb : it 's gittin' slow,
An' I 'most think we 'd better let 'em go.
I tell ye wut, this war 's a-goin' to cost —

THE BRIDGE

An' I tell *you* it wun't be money lost;
Taxes milks dry, but, neighbor, you 'll allow
Thet havin' things onsettled kills the cow :
We 've gut to fix this thing fer good an' all ;
It 's no use buildin' wut 's a-goin' to fall.
I 'm older 'n you, an' I 've seen things an' men,
An' *my* experunce, — tell ye wut it 's ben :
Folks thet worked thorough was the ones thet thrive,
But bad work follers ye ez long 's ye live ;
You can't git red on 't ; jest ez sure ez sin,
It 's ollers askin' to be done agin :
Ef we should part, it would n't be a week
'fore your soft-soddered peace would spring a leak.
We 've turned our cuffs up, but, to put her thru,
We mus' git mad an' off with jackets, tu ;
'T wun't du to think thet killin' ain't perlite, —
You 've gut to be in airnest, ef you fight ;
Why, two thirds o' the Rebbles 'ould cut dirt,
Ef they once thought thet Guv'ment meant to hurt ;
An' I *du* wish our Gin'ral's hed in mind
The folks in front more than the folks behind ;
You wun't do much ontill you think it 's God,
An' not constitoqunts, thet holds the rod ;
We want some more o' Gideon's sword, I jedge,
Fer proclamations hain't no gret of edge ;
There 's nothin' fer a cancer but the knife,
Onless you set by 't more than by your life.
I've seen hard times ; I see a war begun
Thet folks thet love their bellies never 'd won ;
Pharo's lean kine hung on fer seven long year ;

But when 't was done, we did n't count it dear.
Why, law an' order, honor, civil right,
Ef they *ain't* wuth it, wut *is* wuth a fight ?
I'm older 'n you : the plough, the axe, the mill,
All kin's o' labor an' all kin's o' skill,
Would be a rabbit in a wile-cat's claw,
Ef 't warn't fer thet slow critter, 'stablished law ;
Onsettle *thet*, an' all the world goes whiz,
A screw 's gut loose in everythin' there is :
Good buttresses once settled, don't you fret
An' stir 'em ; take a bridge's word for thet !
Young folks are smart, but all ain't good thet 's
new ;
I guess the gran'thers they knowed sunthin', tu.

THE MONIMENT

Amen to thet ! build sure in the beginnin' :
An' then don't never tech the underpinnin'.
Th' older a gov'ment is, the better 't suits ;
New ones hunt folks's corns out like new boots :
Change jes' fer change, is like them big hotels
Where they shift plates, an' let ye live on smells.

THE BRIDGE

Wal, don't give up afore the ship goes down :
It 's a stiff gale, but Providence wun't drown ;
An' God wun't leave us yit to sink or swim,
Ef we don't fail to du wut 's right by Him.
This land o' ourn, I tell ye, 's gut to be
A better country than man ever see.
I feel my sperit swellin' with a cry
Thet seems to say, " Break forth an' prophesy ! "

O strange New World, thet yit wast never young,
Whose youth from thee by gripin' need was wrung,
Brown foundlin' o' the woods, whose baby-bed
Was prowled roun' by the Injun's cracklin' tread,
An' who grew'st strong thru shifts an' wants an'
pains,

Nussed by stern men with empires in their brains,
Who saw in vision their young Ishmel strain
With each hard hand a vassal ocean's mane,
Thou, skilled by Freedom an' by gret events
To pitch new States ez Old-World men pitch
tents,

Thou, taught by Fate to know Jehovah's plan
Thet man's devices can't unmake a man,
An' whose free latch-string never was drawn in
Against the poorest child of Adam's kin, —
The grave 's not dug where traitor hands shall lay
In fearful haste thy murdered corse away!
I see —

Jest here some dogs begun to bark,
So thet I lost old Concord's last remark :
I listened long, but all I seemed to hear
Was dead leaves gossipin' on some birch-trees
near ;

But ez they hed n't no gret things to say,
An' sed 'em often, I come right away,
An', walkin' home'ards, jest to pass the time,
I put some thoughts thet bothered me in rhyme ;
I hain't hed time to fairly try 'em on,
But here they be — it 's

JONATHAN TO JOHN

It don't seem hardly right, John,
When both my hands was full,
To stump me to a fight, John,—
Your cousin, tu, John Bull!
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess
We know it now," sez he,
"The lion's paw is all the law,
Accordin' to J. B.,
Thet 's fit fer you an' me!"

You wonder why we 're hot, John?
Your mark wuz on the guns,
The neutral guns, thet shot, John,
Our brothers an' our sons:
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess
There 's human blood," sez he,
"By fits an' starts, in Yankee hearts,
Though 't may surprise J. B.
More 'n it would you an' me."

Ef I turned mad dogs loose, John,
On *your* front-parlor stairs,
Would it jest meet your views, John,
To wait an' sue their heirs?
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,
I on'y guess," sez he,
"Thet ef Vattel on *his* toes fell,
'T would kind o' rile J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me!"

Who made the law thet hurts, John,
Heads I win, — ditto tails ?

“ *J. B.*” was on his shirts, John,
 Unless my memory fails.
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, “ I guess
 (I ’m good at thet),” sez he,
 “ Thet sauce for goose ain’t *jest* the juice
 Fer ganders with J. B.,
 No more ’n with you or me ! ”

When your rights was our wrongs, John,
 You did n’t stop fer fuss, —
 Britanny’s trident prongs, John,
 Was good ’nough law fer us.
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, “ I guess,
 Though physic ’s good,” sez he,
 “ It does n’t foller thet he can swaller
 Prescriptions signed ‘ *J. B.*,’
 Put up by you an’ me ! ”

We own the ocean, tu, John :
 You mus’ n’ take it hard,
 Ef we can’t think with you, John,
 It ’s *jest* your own back-yard.
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, “ I guess,
 Ef *thet* ’s his claim,” sez he,
 “ The fencin’-stuff ’ll cost enough
 To bust up friend J. B.,
 Ez wal ez you an’ me ! ”

Why talk so drefle big, John,
 Of honor when it meant

You did n't care a fig, John,
But jest for *ten per cent.* ?
Ole Uncle S. sez he, " I guess
He 's like the rest," sez he :
" When all is done, it 's number one
Thet 's nearest to J. B.,
Ez wal ez t' you an' me ! "

We give the critters back, John,
Cos Abram thought 't was right ;
It warn't your bullyin' clack, John,
Provokin' us to fight.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, " I guess
We 've a hard row," sez he,
" To hoe jest now ; but thet, somehow,
May happen to J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me ! "

We ain't so weak an' poor, John,
With twenty million people,
An' close to every door, John,
A school-house an' a steeple.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, " I guess,
It is a fact," sez he,
" The surest plan to make a Man
Is, think him so, J. B.,
Ez much ez you or me ! "

Our folks believe in Law, John ;
An' it 's fer her sake, now,
They 've left the axe an' saw, John,
The anvil an' the plough.

THE BIGLOW PAPERS

Ole Uncle S. sez he, " I guess,
 Ef 't warn't fer law," sez he,
 " There 'd be one shindy from here to Indy ;
 An' thet don't suit J. B.
 (When 't ain't 'twixt you an' me !) "

We know we 've gut a cause, John,
 Thet 's honest, just, an' true ;
 We thought 't would win applause, John,
 Ef nowheres else, from you.
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, " I guess
 His love of right," sez he,
 " Hangs by a rotten fibre o' cotton :
 There 's natur in J. B.,
 Ez wal 'z in you an' me ! "

The South says, " *Poor folks down !* " John,
 An' " *All men up !* " say we, —
 White, yaller, black, an' brown, John :
 Now which is your idee ?
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, " I guess,
 John preaches wal," sez he ;
 " But, sermon thru, an' come to *du*,
 Why, there 's the old J. B.
 A-crowdin' you an' me ! "

Shall it be love, or hate, John ?
 It 's you thet 's to decide ;
 Ain't *your* bonds held by Fate, John,
 Like all the world's beside ?
 Ole Uncle S. sez he, " I guess
 Wise men fergive," sez he,

“ But not fergit ; an’ some time yit
Thet truth may strike J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an’ me ! ”

God means to make this land, John,
Clear thru, from sea to sea;
Believe an’ understand, John,
The *wuth* o’ bein’ free.

Ole Uncle S. sez he, “ I guess,
God’s price is high,” sez he ;
“ But nothin’ else than wut He sells
Wears long, an’ thet J. B.
May larn, like you an’ me ! ”

No. III

BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR.
HOSEA BIGLOW

With the following Letter from the REVEREND HOMER
WILBUR, A. M.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 7th Feb., 1862.

RESPECTED FRIENDS, — If I know myself, — and surely a man can hardly be supposed to have overpassed the limit of fourscore years without attaining to some proficiency in that most useful branch of learning (*e coelo descendit*, says the pagan poet), — I have no great smack of that weakness which would press upon the publick attention any matter pertaining to my private affairs. But since the following letter of Mr. Sawin contains not only a direct allusion to myself, but that in connection with a topick of interest to all those engaged in the publick ministrations of the sanctuary, I may be pardoned for touching briefly thereupon. Mr. Sawin was never a stated attendant upon my preaching, — never, as I believe, even an occasional one, since the erection of the new house

(where we now worship), in 1845. He did, indeed, for a time, supply a not unacceptable bass in the choir; but whether on some umbrage (*omnibus hoc vitium est cantoribus*) taken against the bass-viol, then, and till his decease in 1850 (*aet.* 77,) under the charge of Mr. Asaph Perley, or, as was reported by others, on account of an imminent subscription for a new bell, he thenceforth absented himself from all outward and visible communion. Yet he seems to have preserved (*alta mente repostum*), as it were, in the pickle of a mind soured by prejudice, a lasting *scunner*, as he would call it, against our staid and decent form of worship; for I would rather in that wise interpret his fling, than suppose that any chance tares sown by my pulpit discourses should survive so long, while good seed too often fails to root itself. I humbly trust that I have no personal feeling in the matter; though I know that, if we sound any man deep enough, our lead shall bring up the mud of human nature at last. The Bretons believe in an evil spirit which they call *ar c'houskezik*, whose office it is to make the congregation drowsy; and though I have never had reason to think that he was specially busy among my flock, yet have I seen enough to make me sometimes regret the hinged seats of the ancient meeting-house, whose lively clatter, not unwillingly intensified by boys beyond eyeshot of the tithing-man, served at

intervals as a wholesome *réveil*. It is true, I have numbered among my parishioners some who are proof against the prophylactick fennel, nay, whose gift of somnolence rivalled that of the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, Epimenides, and who, nevertheless, complained not so much of the substance as of the length of my (by them unheard) discourses. Some ingenious persons of a philosophick turn have assured us that our pulpits were set too high, and that the soporifick tendency increased with the ratio of the angle in which the hearer's eye was constrained to seek the preacher. This were a curious topick for investigation. There can be no doubt that some sermons are pitched too high, and I remember many struggles with the drowsy fiend in my youth. Happy Saint Anthony of Padua, whose finny acolytes, however they might profit, could never murmur! *Quare fremuerunt gentes?* Who is he that can twice a week be inspired, or has eloquence (*ut ita dicam*) always on tap? A good man, and, next to David, a sacred poet (himself, haply, not inexpert of evil in this particular), has said,

“The worst speak something good: if all want sense,
God takes a text and preacheth patience.”

There are one or two other points in Mr. Sawin's letter which I would also briefly animadvert upon. And first, concerning the claim he sets up to a certain superiority of blood and

lineage in the people of our Southern States, now unhappily in rebellion against lawful authority and their own better interests. There is a sort of opinions, anachronisms at once and anachorisms, foreign both to the age and the country, that maintain a feeble and buzzing existence, scarce to be called life, like winter flies, which in mild weather crawl out from obscure nooks and crannies to expatiate in the sun, and sometimes acquire vigor enough to disturb with their enforced familiarity the studious hours of the scholar. One of the most stupid and pertinacious of these is the theory that the Southern States were settled by a class of emigrants from the Old World socially superior to those who founded the institutions of New England. The Virginians especially lay claim to this generosity of lineage, which were of no possible account, were it not for the fact that such superstitions are sometimes not without their effect on the course of human affairs. The early adventurers to Massachusetts at least paid their passages; no felons were ever shipped thither; and though it be true that many deboshed younger brothers of what are called good families may have sought refuge in Virginia, it is equally certain that a great part of the early deportations thither were the sweepings of the London streets and the leavings of the London stews. It was this my Lord Bacon had in mind when he wrote: "It

is a shameful and unblessed thing to take the scum of people and wicked condemned men to be the people with whom you plant." That certain names are found there is nothing to the purpose, for, even had an *alias* been beyond the invention of the knaves of that generation, it is known that servants were often called by their masters' names, as slaves are now. On what the heralds call the spindle side, some, at least, of the oldest Virginian families are descended from matrons who were exported and sold for so many hogsheads of tobacco the head. So notorious was this, that it became one of the jokes of contemporary playwrights, not only that men bankrupt in purse and character were "food for the Plantations" (and this before the settlement of New England), but also that any drab would suffice to wive such pitiful adventurers. "Never choose a wife as if you were going to Virginia," says Middleton in one of his comedies. The mule is apt to forget all but the equine side of his pedigree. How early the counterfeit nobility of the Old Dominion became a topick of ridicule in the Mother Country may be learned from a play of Mrs. Behn's, founded on the Rebellion of Bacon: for even these kennels of literature may yield a fact or two to pay the raking. Mrs. Flirt, the keeper of a Virginia ordinary, calls herself the daughter of a baronet, "undone in the late rebellion," — her father having in truth

been a tailor, — and three of the Council, assuming to themselves an equal splendor of origin, are shown to have been, one “a broken excise-man who came over a poor servant,” another a tinker transported for theft, and the third “a common pickpocket often flogged at the cart’s tail.” The ancestry of South Carolina will as little pass muster at the Herald’s Visitation, though I hold them to have been more reputable, inasmuch as many of them were honest tradesmen and artisans, in some measure exiles for conscience’ sake, who would have smiled at the high-flying nonsense of their descendants. Some of the more respectable were Jews. The absurdity of supposing a population of eight millions all sprung from gentle loins in the course of a century and a half is too manifest for confutation. But of what use to discuss the matter? An expert genealogist will provide any solvent man with a *genus et proavos* to order. My Lord Burleigh used to say, with Aristotle and the Emperor Frederick II. to back him, that “nobility was ancient riches,” whence also the Spanish were wont to call their nobles *ricos hombres*, and the aristocracy of America are the descendants of those who first became wealthy, by whatever means. Petroleum will in this wise be the source of much good blood among our posterity. The aristocracy of the South, such as it is, has the shallowest of all foundations, for it is only skin-

deep, — the most odious of all, for, while affecting to despise trade, it traces its origin to a successful traffick in men, women, and children, and still draws its chief revenues thence. And though, as Doctor Chamberlayne consolingly says in his “Present State of England,” “to become a Merchant of Foreign Commerce, without serving any Apprentisage, hath been allowed no disparagement to a Gentleman born, especially to a younger Brother,” yet I conceive that he would hardly have made a like exception in favour of the particular trade in question. Oddly enough this trade reverses the ordinary standards of social respectability no less than of morals, for the retail and domestick is as creditable as the wholesale and foreign is degrading to him who follows it. Are our morals, then, no better than *mores* after all? I do not believe that such aristocracy as exists at the South (for I hold with Marius, *fortissimum quemque generosissimum*) will be found an element of anything like persistent strength in war, — thinking the saying of Lord Bacon (whom one quaintly called *inductionis dominus et Verulamii*) as true as it is pithy, that “the more gentlemen, ever the lower books of subsidies.” It is odd enough as an historical precedent, that, while the fathers of New England were laying deep in religion, education, and freedom the basis of a polity which has substantially outlasted any then existing, the first

work of the founders of Virginia, as may be seen in Wingfield's "Memorial," was conspiracy and rebellion, — odder yet, as showing the changes which are wrought by circumstance, that the first insurrection in South Carolina was against the aristocratical scheme of the Proprietary Government. I do not find that the cuticular aristocracy of the South has added anything to the refinements of civilization except the carrying of bowie-knives and the chewing of tobacco, — a high-toned Southern gentleman being commonly not only *quadrumanous* but *quidruminant*.

I confess that the present letter of Mr. Sawin increases my doubts as to the sincerity of the convictions which he professes, and I am inclined to think that the triumph of the legitimate Government, sure sooner or later to take place, will find him and a large majority of his newly adopted fellow citizens (who hold with Dædalus, the primal sitter-on-the-fence, that *medium tenere tutissimum*) original Union men. The criticisms towards the close of his letter on certain of our failings are worthy to be seriously perpended; for he is not, as I think, without a spice of vulgar shrewdness. *Fas est et ab hoste doceri*: there is no reckoning without your host. As to the good nature in us which he seems to gird at, while I would not consecrate a chapel, as they have not scrupled to do in France, to *Nôtre Dame de la Haine* (Our Lady

of Hate), yet I cannot forget that the corruption of good nature is the generation of laxity of principle. Good nature is our national characteristic ; and though it be, perhaps, nothing more than a culpable weakness or cowardice, when it leads us to put up tamely with manifold impositions and breaches of implied contracts (as too frequently in our publick conveyances), it becomes a positive crime when it leads us to look unresentfully on speculation, and to regard treason to the best Government that ever existed as something with which a gentleman may shake hands without soiling his fingers. I do not think the gallows-tree the most profitable member of our *Sylva* ; but since it continues to be planted, I would fain see a Northern limb ingrafted on it, that it may bear some other fruit than loyal Tennesseans.

A relick has recently been discovered on the east bank of Bushy Brook in North Jaalam, which I conceive to be an inscription in Runick characters relating to the early expedition of the Northmen to this continent. I shall make fuller investigations, and communicate the result in due season.

Respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

P. S. — I enclose a year's subscription from Deacon Tinkham.

I HED it on my min' las' time, when I to write ye
started,
To tech the leadin' featur's o' my gittin' me con-
varted;
But, ez my letters hez to go clearn roun' by way o'
Cuby,
't wun't seem no staler now than then, by th' time it
gits where you be.
You know up North, though secs an' things air plenty
ez you please,
Ther' warn't nut one on 'em thet come jes' square
with my idees:
They all on 'em wuz too much mixed with Cove-
nants o' Works,
An' would hev answered jest ez wal for Afrikins an'
Turks,
Fer where 's a Christian's privilege an' his rewards
ensuin';
Ef 't ain't perfessin' right an' eend 'thout nary need o'
doin' ?
I dessay they suit workin'-folks thet ain't noways per-
tic'lar,
But nut your Southun gen'leman thet keeps his par-
pendic'lar;
I don't blame nary man thet casts his lot along o' *his*
folks,
But ef you cal'late to save *me*, 't must be with folks
thet *is* folks;
Cov'nants o' works go 'ginst my grain, but down
here I 've found out
The true fus'-fem'ly A I plan, — here 's how it come
about.

When I fus' sot up with Miss S., sez she to me, sez
she,
"Without you git religion, Sir, the thing can't never
be;
Nut but wut I respeck," sez she, "your intellectle
part,
But you wun't noways du for me athout a change o'
heart:
Nothun religion works wal North, but it's ez soft ez
spruce,
Compared to ourn, for keepin' sound," sez she, "upon
the goose;
A day's experunce 'd prove to ye, ez easy 'z pull a
trigger,
It takes the Southun pint o' view to raise ten bales a
nigger;
You 'll fin' thet human natur, South, ain't wholesome
more 'n skin-deep,
An' once 't a darkie's took with it, he wun't be wuth
his keep."
"How *shell* I git it, Ma'am?" sez I. "Attend the
nex' camp-meetin',"
Sez she, "an' it 'll come to ye ez cheap ez on-
bleached sheetin'."
Wal, so I went along an' hearn most an impressive
sarmon.
About besprinklin' Afriky with fourth-proof dew o'
Harmon:
He did n't put no weaknin' in, but gin it tu us
hot,
'z ef he an' Satan 'd ben two bulls in one five-acre
lot:

I don't purtend to foller him, but give ye jes' the
heads;
For pulpit ellerkence, you know, 'most ollers kin' o'
spreads.
Ham's seed wuz gin to us in chairge, an' should n't
we be li'ble
In Kingdom Côme, ef we kep' back their priv'lege in
the Bible?
The cusses an' the promerses make one gret chain,
an' ef
You snake one link out here, one there, how much
on 't'ud be lef' ?
All things wuz gin to man for 's use, his sarvice, an'
delight;
An' don't the Greek an' Hebrew words thet mean a
Man mean White?
Ain't it belittlin' the Good Book in all its proudest
featur
To think 't wuz wrote for black an' brown an' 'las-
ses-colored creaturs,
Thet could n' read it, ef they would, nor ain't by lor
allowed to,
But ough' to take wut we think suits their naturs,
an' be proud to?
Warn't it more prof'table to bring your raw mate-
ril thru
Where you can work it inta grace an' inta cotton,
tu,
Than sendin' missionaries out where fevers might de-
feat 'em,
An' ef the butcher did n' call, their p'rishioners might
eat 'em?

An' then, agin, wut airthly use? Nor 't warn't our
fault, in so fur

Ez Yankee skippers would keep on a-totin' on 'em
over. .

'T improved the whites by savin' 'em from ary need
o' workin',

An' kep' the blacks from bein' lost thru idleness an'
shirkin' ;

We took to 'em ez nat'ral ez a barn-owl doos to
mice, .

An' hed our hull time on our hands to keep us out
o' vice;

It made us feel ez pop'lar ez a hen doos with one
chicken,

An' fill our place in Natur's scale by givin' 'em a
lickin' :

For why should Cæsar git his dues more 'n Juno,
Pomp, an' Cuffy?

It 's justifyin' Ham to spare a nigger when he 's
stuffy.

Where 'd their soles go tu, like to know, ef we should
let 'em ketch

Freeknowledgism an' Fourierism an' Speritoolism an'
sech?

• When Satan sets himself to work to raise his very
bes' muss,

He scatters roun' onscriptur'l views relatin' to Ones'-
mus.

You 'd ough' to seen, though, how his facts an' argy-
munce an' figgers

Drawed tears o' real conviction from a lot o' pen'tent
niggers!

It warn't like Wilbur's meetin', where you 're shet
up in a pew,

Your dickeys sorrin' off your ears, an' bilin' to be thru ;
Ther wuz a tent clost by thet hed a kag o' sunthin'
in it,

Where you could go, ef you wuz dry, an' damp ye in
a minute ;

An' ef you did dror off a spell, ther wuz n't no oc-
casion

To lose the thread, because, ye see, he bellered like
all Bashan.

It 's dry work follerin' argymunce an' so, 'twix' this
an' thet,

I felt conviction weighin' down somehow inside my
hat ;

It growed an' growed like Jonah's gourd, a kin' o'
whirlin' ketched me,

Ontil I fin'ly clean gin out an' owned up thet he 'd
fetched me ;

An' when nine tenths o' th' perrish took to tumblin'
roun' an' hollerin',

I did n' fin' no gret in th' way o' turnin' tu an' fol-
lerin'.

Soon ez Miss S. see thet, sez she, "*Thet* 's wut I call
wuth seein' !

Thet 's actin' like a reas'nable an' intellectle bein' !"

An' so we fin'ly made it up, concluded to hitch
hosses,

An' here I be 'n my ellermunt among creation's
bosses ;

Arter I 'd drawed sech heaps o' blanks, Fortin at last
hez sent a prize,

An' chose me fer a shinin' light o' missionary enta-
prise.

This leads me to another pint on which I've changed
my plan

O' thinkin' so 's 't I might become a straight-out
Southun man.

Miss S. (her maiden name wuz Higgs, o' the fus'
fem'ly here)

On her Ma's side 's all Juggernot, on Pa's all Cav-
ileer,

An' sence I've merried into her an' stept into her
shoes,

It ain't more 'n nateral thet I should modderfy my
views :

I've ben a-readin' in Debow ontill I've fairly gut
So 'nlightened thet I'd full ez lives ha' ben a Dook
ez nut ;

An' when we've laid ye all out stiff, an' Jeff hez gut
his crown,

An' comes to pick his nobles out, *wun't* this child be
in town !

We'll hev an Age o' Chivverlry surpassin' Mister
Burke's,

Where every fem'ly is fus'-best an' nary white man
works :

Our system's sech, the thing'll root ez easy ez a tater ;
For while your lords in furrin parts ain't noways
marked by natur,

Nor sot apart from ornery folks in featur's nor in
figgers,

Ef ourn'll keep their faces washed, you'll know 'em
from their niggers.

Ain't *sech* things wuth secedin' for, an' gittin' red o'
you

Thet waller in your low idees, an' will till all is blue?
Fact is, we *air* a diff'rent race, an' I, for one, don't
see,

Sech hevin' ollers ben the case, how w' ever *did*
agree.

It's sunthin' thet you lab'rin'-folks up North hed
ough' to think on,

Thet Higgsses can't bemean themselves to rulin' by a
Lincoln, —

Thet men (an' guv'nors, tu), thet hez *sech* Normal
names ez Pickens,

Accustomed to no kin' o' work, 'thout 't is to givin'
lickins,

Can't masure votes with folks thet get their livin's
from their farms,

An' prob'ly think thet Law 's ez good ez hevin' coats
o' arms.

Sence I 've ben here, I 've hired a chap to look about
for me

To git me a transplantable an' thrifty fem'ly-tree,
An' he tells *me* the Sawins is ez much o' Normal
blood

Ez Pickens an' the rest on 'em, an' older 'n Noah's
flood.

Your Normal schools wun't turn ye into Normals,
fer it 's clear,

Ef eddykatin' done the thing, they 'd be some skurcer
here.

Pickenses, Boggses, Pettuses, Magoffins, Letchers,
Polks, —

Where can you scare up names like them among your
mudsill folks?

'There 's nothin' to compare with 'em, you 'd fin', ef
you should glance,

Among the tip-top femerlies in Englan', nor in France :
I 've hearn frum 'sponsible men whose word wuz full
ez good 's their note,

Men thet can run their face for drinks, an' keep a
Sunday coat,

That they wuz all on 'm come down, an' come down
pooty fur,

From folks thet, 'thout their crowns wuz on, ou'
doors would n' never stir,

Nor thet ther' warn't a Southun man but wut wuz
primy fashy

O' the bes' blood in Europe, yis, an' Afriky an' Ashy :
Sech bein' the case, is 't likely we should bend like
cotton wickin',

Or set down under anythin' so low-lived ez a lickin' ?
More 'n this, — hain't we the literatoor an' science,
tu, by gorry?

Hain't we them intellectle twins, them giants, Simms
an' Maury,

Each with full twice the ushle brains, like nothin' thet
I know,

'thout 't wuz a double-headed calf I see once to a
show?

Fer all thet, I warn't jest at fust in favor o' se-
cedin' ;

I wuz fer layin' low a spell to find out where 't wuz
leadin',

Fer hevin' South-Carliny try her hand at sepritnationin',

She takin' resks an' findin' funds, an' we coöperationin', —

I mean a kin' o' hangin' roun' an' settin' on the fence,

Till Prov'dunce pinte how to jump an' save the most expense;

I recollected thet 'ere mine o' lead to Shiraz Centre

Thet bust up Jabez Pettibone, an' did n't want to ventur

'fore I wuz sartin wut come out 'ud pay for wut went in,

For swappin' silver off for lead ain't the sure way to win

(An', fact, it *doos* look now ez though — but folks must live an' larn —

We should git lead, an' more 'n we want, out o' the Old Consarn);

But when I see a man so wise an' honest ez Buchanan

A-lettin' us hev all the forts an' all the arms an' cannon,

Admittin' we wuz nat'lly right an' you wuz nat'lly wrong,

Coz you wuz lab'rin'-folks an' we wuz wut they call *bong-tong*,

An' coz there warn't no fight in ye more 'n in a mashed potater,

While two o' *us* can't skurcely meet but wut we fight by natur,

An' th' ain't a bar-room here would pay fer openin'
on 't a night,

Without it giv the priverlege o' bein' shot at sight,
Which proves we 're Natur's noblemen, with whom
it don't surprise

The British aristoxo should feel boun' to sympa-
thize, —

Seein' all this, an' seein', tu, the thing wuz strikin'
roots

While Uncle Sam sot still in hopes thet some one 'd
bring his boots,

I thought th' ole Union's hoops wuz off, an' let my-
self be sucked in

To rise a peg an' jine the crowd thet went for recon-
structin', —

Thet is to hev the pardnership under th' ole name
continner

Jest ez it wuz, we drorrin' pay, you findin' bone an'
sinner, —

On'y to put it in the bond, an' enter 't in the jour-
nals,

Thet you're the nat'ral rank an' file, an' we the
nat'ral kurnels.

Now this I thought a fees'ble plan, thet 'ud work
smooth ez grease,

Suitin' the Nineteenth Century an' Upper Ten
idees,

An' there I meant to stick, an' so did most o' th'
leaders, tu,

Coz we all thought the chance wuz good o' puttin' on
it thru;

But Jeff he hit upon a way o' helpin' on us forrard
By bein' unannermous, — a trick you ain't quite up
to, Norrard.

A Baldin hain't no more 'f a chance with them new
apple-corers

Than folks's oppersition views against the Ringtail
Roarers;

They 'll take 'em out on him 'bout east, — one can-
ter on a rail

Makes a man feel unannermous ez Jonah in the
whale;

Or ef he's a slow-moulded cuss thet can't seem quite
t' 'gree,

He gits the noose by tellergraph upon the nighes'
tree:

Their mission-work with Afrikins hez put 'em up,
thet's sartin,

To all the mos' across-lot ways o' preachin' an' con-
vartin';

I'll bet my hat th' ain't nary priest, nor all on 'em
together,

Thet cairs conviction to the min' like Reveren' Tar-
anfeather;

Why, he sot up with me one night, an' labored to
sech purpose,

Thet (ez an owl by daylight 'mongst a flock o' teazin'
chirpers

Sees clearer 'n mud the wickedness o' eatin' little
birds)

I see my error an' agreed to shen it arterwurds;

An' I should say (to jedge our folks by facs in my
possession),

Thet three's Unannermous where one's a 'Riginal
Secession ;
So it's a thing you fellers North may safely bet your
chink on,
Thet we're all water-proofed agin' th' usurpin' reign
o' Lincoln.

Jeff's *some*. He's gut another plan thet hez pertic'lar
merits,
In givin' things a cheerfle look an' stiffnin' loose-hung
sperits ;
For while your million papers, wut with lyin' an' dis-
cussin',
Keep folks's tempers all on eend a-fumin' an' a-fuss-
in',
A-wondrin' this an' guessin' thet, an' dreadin' every
night
The breechin' o' the Univarse 'll break afore it's
light,
Our papers don't purtend to print on'y wut Guv'-
ment choose,
An' thet insures us all to git the very best o' noose :
Jeff hez it of all sorts an' kines, an' sarves it out ez
wanted,
So 's 't every man gits wut he likes an' nobody ain't
scanted ;
Sometimes it's vict'ries (they 're 'bout all ther' is
thet 's cheap down here),
Sometimes it's France an' England on the jump to
interfere.
Fact is, the less the people know o' wut ther' is
a-doin',

The hendier 't is for Guv'ment, sence it henders trou-
ble brewin' ;
An' noose is like a shinplaster, — it 's good, ef you
believe it,
Or, wut 's all same, the other man thet 's goin' to
receive it :
Ef you 've a son in th' army, wy, it 's comfortin' to
hear
He 'll hev no gretter resk to run than seein' th' in'-
my's rear,
Coz, ef an F. F. looks at 'em, they ollers break an'
run,
Or wilt right down ez debtors will thet stumble on a
dun
(An' this, ef an'thin', proves the wuth o' proper
fem'ly pride,
Fer sech mean shucks ez creditors are all on Lincoln's
side) ;
Ef I hev scrip thet wun't go off no more 'n a Belgin
rifle,
An' read thet it 's at par on 'Change, it makes me feel
deli'fle ;
It 's cheerin', tu, where every man mus' fortify his
bed,
To hear thet Freedom 's the one thing our darkies
mos'ly dread,
An' thet experunce, time 'n' agin, to Dixie's Land
hez shown
There 's nothin' like a powder-cask fer a stiddy cor-
ner-stone ;
Ain't it ez good ez nuts, when salt is sellin' by the
ounce

Fer its own weight in Treash'ry-bons (ef bought in
small amounts),
When even whiskey 's gittin' skurce an' sugar can't
be found,
To know thet all the ellerments o' luxury abound ?
An' don't it glorify sal'-pork, to come to understand
It's wut the Richmon' editors call fatness o' the
land !
Nex' thing to knowin' you 're well off is *nut* to know
when y' ain't ;
An' ef Jeff says all 's goin' wal, who 'll ventur t' say
it ain't ?

This cairn the Constitooshun roun' ez Jeff doos in
his hat
Is hendier a drefle sight, an' comes more kin' o' pat.
I tell ye wut, my jedgment is you 're pooty sure to
fail,
Ez long 'z the head keeps turnin' back fer counsel to
the tail :
Th' advantiges of our consarn fer bein' prompt air
gret,
While, 'long o' Congress, you can't strike, 'f you git
an iron het ;
They bother roun' with argooin', an' var'ous sorts o'
foolin',
To make sure ef it 's leg'lly het, an' all the while it 's
cooln',
So 's 't when you come to strike, it ain't no gret to
wish ye j'y on,
An' hurts the hammer 'z much or more ez wut it
doos the iron,

Jeff don't allow no jawin'-sprees fer three months at
a stretch,
Knowin' the ears long speeches suits air mostly made
to metch;
He jes' ropes in your tonguey chaps an' reg'lar ten-
inch bores
An' lets 'em play at Congress, ef they 'll du it with
closed doors;
So they ain't no more bothersome than ef we 'd took
an' sunk 'em,
An' yit enj'y th' exclusive right to one another's Bun-
combe
'thout doin' nobody, no hurt, an' 'thout its costin'
nothin',
Their pay bein' jes' Confedrit funds, they findin'
keep an' clothin';
They taste the sweets o' public life, an' plan their
little jobs,
An' suck the Treash'ry (no gret harm, for it's ez
dry ez cobs),
An' go thru all the motions jest ez safe ez in a
prison,
An' hev their business to themselves, while Buregard
hez his'n:
Ez long 'z he gives the Hessians fits, committees can't
make bother
'bout whether 't 's done the legle way or whether 't 's
done the t'other.
An' *I* tell *you* you've gut to larn thet War ain't one
long teeter
Betwixt *I wan' to* an' '*T wun't du*, debatin' like a
skeetur

✱

Afore he lights, — all is, to give the other side a millin',

An' arter thet 's done, th' ain't no resk but wut the lor 'll be willin' ;

No metter wut the guv'ment is, ez nigh ez I can hit it,

A lickin' 's constitooshunal, pervidin' *We* don't git it.

Jeff don't stan' dilly-dallyin', afore he takes a fort (With no one in), to git the leave o' the nex' Soopreme Court,

Nor don't want forty-'leven weeks o' jawin' an' expoundin',

To prove a nigger hez a right to save him, ef he 's drowndin' ;

Whereas ole Abe 'ud sink afore he'd let a darkie boost him,

Ef Taney should n't come along an' hed n't interdooced him.

It ain't your twenty millions thet 'll ever block Jeff's game,

But one Man thet wun't let 'em jog jest ez he 's takin' aim :

Your numbers they may strengthen ye or weaken ye, ez 't heppens

They 're willin' to be helpin' hands or wuss'n-nothin' cap'ns.

I've chose my side, an' 't ain't no odds ef I wuz drawed with magnets,

Or ef I thought it prudenter to jine the nighes' bag-nets ;

I've made my ch'ice, an' ciphared out, from all I see
an' heerd,
Th' ole Constitooshun never'd git her decks fer
action cleared,
Long 'z you elect fer Congressmen poor shotes thet
want to go
Coz they can't seem to git their grub no otherways
than so,
An' let your bes' men stay to home coz they wun't
show ez talkers,
Nor can't be hired to fool ye an' sof'-soap ye at a
caucus, —
Long 'z ye set by Rotashun more 'n ye do by folks's
merits,
Ez though experunce thriv by change o' sile, like
corn an' kerrits, —
Long 'z you allow a critter's "claims" coz, spite o'
shoves an' tippins,
He 's kep' his private pan jest where 't would ketch
mos' public drippin's, —
Long 'z A. 'll turn tu an' grin' B. 's exe, ef B. 'll help
him grin' his'n
(An' thet 's the main idee by which your leadin' men
hev risen), —
Long 'z you let *ary* exe be groun', 'less 't is to cut the
weasan'
O' sneaks thet dunno till they 're told wut is an' wut
ain't Treason, —
Long 'z ye give out commissions to a lot o' peddlin'
drones
Thet trade in whiskey with their men an' skin 'em to
their bones, —

Long 'z ye sift out "safe" canderdates thet no one
 ain't afeard on
 Coz they 're so thund'rin' eminent fer bein' never
 heerd on,
 An' hain't no record, ez it 's called, for folks to pick
 a hole in,
 Ez ef it hurt a man to hev a body with a soul in,
 An' it wuz ostentashun to be showin' on 't about,
 When half his feller citizens contrive to du with-
 out, —
 Long 'z you suppose your votes can turn biled kebbage
 into brain,
 An' ary man thet 's pop'lar 's fit to drive a lightnin'-
 train, —
 Long 'z you believe democracy means *I'm ez good ez*
you be,
 An' that a feller from the ranks can't be a knave or
 booby, —
 Long 'z Congress seems purvided, like yer street-cars
 an' yer 'busses,
 With ollers room fer jes' one more o' your spiled-in-
 bakin' cusses,
 Dough 'thout the emptins of a soul, an' yit with means
 about 'em.
 (Like essence-peddlers¹) thet 'll make folks long to be
 without 'em,
 Jes' heavy 'nough to turn a scale thet 's doubtfle the
 wrong way,
 An' make their nat'ral arsenal o' bein' nasty pay, —

¹ A rustic euphemism for the American variety of the
Mephitis.

Long 'z them things last (an' *I* don't see no gret signs
of improvin'),

I shan't up stakes, not hardly yit, nor 't would n' pay
fer movin' ;

Fer, 'fore you lick us, it 'll be the long'st day ever *you*
see.

Yourn (ez I 'xpec' to be nex' spring),

B., MARKISS O' BIG BOOSY.

No. IV

A MESSAGE OF JEFF DAVIS IN SECRET
SESSION

Conjecturally reported by H. BIGLOW

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 10th March, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — My leisure has been so entirely occupied with the hitherto fruitless endeavour to decypher the Runick inscription whose fortunate discovery I mentioned in my last communication, that I have not found time to discuss, as I had intended, the great problem of what we are to do with slavery, — a topick on which the publick mind in this place is at present more than ever agitated. What my wishes and hopes are I need not say, but for safe conclusions I do not conceive that we are yet in possession of facts enough on which to bottom them with certainty. Acknowledging the hand of Providence, as I do, in all events, I am sometimes inclined to think that they are wiser than we, and am willing to wait till we have made this continent once more a place where freemen can live in security and honour, before assum-

ing any further responsibility. This is the view taken by my neighbour Habakkuk Sloansure, Esq., the president of our bank, whose opinion in the practical affairs of life has great weight with me, as I have generally found it to be justified by the event, and whose counsel, had I followed it, would have saved me from an unfortunate investment of a considerable part of the painful economies of half a century in the Northwest-Passage Tunnel. After a somewhat animated discussion with this gentleman, a few days since, I expanded, on the *audi alteram partem* principle, something which he happened to say by way of illustration, into the following fable.

FESTINA LENTE

ONCE on a time there was a pool
Fringed all about with flag-leaves cool
And spotted with cow-lilies garish,
Of frogs and pouts the ancient parish.
Alders the creaking redwings sink on,
Tussocks that house blithe Bob o' Lincoln
Hedged round the unassailed seclusion,
Where muskrats piled their cells Carthusian;
And many a moss-embroidered log,
The watering-place of summer frog,
Slept and decayed with patient skill,
As watering-places sometimes will.

Now in this Abbey of Theleme,
 Which realized the fairest dream
 That ever dozing bull-frog had,
 Sunned on a half-sunk lily-pad,
 There rose a party with a mission
 To mend the polliwogs' condition,
 Who notified the sélectmen
 To call a meeting there and then.
 "Some kind of steps," they said, "are needed ;
 They don't come on so fast as we did :
 Let 's dock their tails ; if that don't make 'em
 Frogs by brevet, the Old One take 'em !
 That boy, that came the other day
 To dig some flag-root down this way,
 His jack-knife left, and 't is a sign
 That Heaven approves of our design :
 'T were wicked not to urge the step on,
 When Providence has sent the weapon."

Old croakers, deacons of the mire,
 That led the deep batrachian choir,
Uk ! Uk ! Caronk ! with bass that might
 Have left Lablache's out of sight,
 Shook nobby heads, and said, "No go !
 You 'd better let 'em try to grow :
 Old Doctor Time is slow, but still
 He does know how to make a pill."

But vain was all their hoarsest bass,
 Their old experience out of place,
 And spite of croaking and entreating,
 The vote was carried in marsh-meeting.

“Lord knows,” protest the polliwogs,
“We ’re anxious to be grown-up frogs ;
But don’t push in to do the work
Of Nature till she prove a shirk ;
’T is not by jumps that she advances,
But wins her way by circumstances :
Pray, wait a while, until you know
We ’re so contrived as not to grow ;
Let Nature take her own direction,
And she ’ll absorb our imperfection ;
You might n’t like ’em to appear with,
But we must have the things to steer with.”

“No,” piped the party of reform,
“All great results are ta’en by storm ;
Fate holds her best gifts till we show
We ’ve strength to make her let them go ;
The Providence that works in history,
And seems to some folks such a mystery,
Does not creep slowly on *incog.*,
But moves by jumps, a mighty frog ;
No more reject the Age’s chrism,
Your queues are an anachronism ;
No more the Future’s promise mock,
But lay your tails upon the block,
Thankful that we the means have voted
To have you thus to frogs promoted.”

The thing was done, the tails were cropped,
And home each philotadpole hopped,
In faith rewarded to exult,
And wait the beautiful result.

Too soon it came ; ous pool, so long
 The theme of patriot bull-frog's song,
 Next day was reeking, fit to smother,
 With heads and tails that missed each other, —
 Here snoutless tails, there tailless snouts ;
 The only gainers were the pouts.

MORAL

From lower to the higher next,
 Not to the top, is Nature's text ;
 And embryo Good, to reach full stature,
 Absorbs the Evil in its nature.

I think that nothing will ever give permanent peace and security to this continent but the extirpation of Slavery therefrom, and that the occasion is nigh ; but I would do nothing hastily or vindictively, nor presume to jog the elbow of Providence. No desperate measures for me till we are sure that all others are hopeless, — *flectere si nequeo SUPEROS, Acheronta movebo*. To make Emancipation a reform instead of a revolution is worth a little patience, that we may have the Border States first, and then the non-slaveholders of the Cotton States, with us in principle, — a consummation that seems to be nearer than many imagine. *Fiat justitia, ruat coelum*, is not to be taken in a literal sense by statesmen, whose problem is to get justice done with as little jar as possible to existing order, which has at least so much of heaven in it that

it is not chaos. Our first duty toward our enslaved brother is to educate him, whether he be white or black. The first need of the free black is to elevate himself according to the standard of this material generation. So soon as the Ethiopian goes in his chariot, he will find not only Apostles, but Chief Priests and Scribes and Pharisees willing to ride with him.

Nil habet infelix paupertas durius in se
Quam quod ridiculos homines facit.

I rejoice in the President's late Message, which at last proclaims the Government on the side of freedom, justice, and sound policy.

As I write, comes the news of our disaster at Hampton Roads. I do not understand the supineness which, after fair warning, leaves wood to an unequal conflict with iron. It is not enough merely to have the right on our side, if we stick to the old flint-lock of tradition. I have observed in my parochial experience (*haud ignarus mali*) that the Devil is prompt to adopt the latest inventions of destructive warfare, and may thus take even such a three-decker as Bishop Butler at an advantage. It is curious, that, as gunpowder made armour useless on shore, so armour is having its revenge by baffling its old enemy at sea; and that, while gunpowder robbed land warfare of nearly all its picturesqueness to give even greater stateliness and sublimity to a

sea-fight, armour bids fair to degrade the latter into a squabble between two iron-shelled turtles.

Yours, with esteem and respect,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

P. S. — I had well-nigh forgotten to say that the object of this letter is to enclose a communication from the gifted pen of Mr. Biglow.

I SENT you a messige, my frien's, t'other day,
To tell you I 'd nothin' pertickler to say.
'T wuz the day our new nation gut kin' o' stillborn,
So 't wuz my pleasant dooty t' acknowledge the corn,
An' I see clearly then, 'ef I did n't before,
Thet the *augur* in inauguration means *bore*.
I need n't tell *you* thet my messige wuz written
To diffuse correc' notions in France an' Gret Britten,
An' agin to impress on the poppylar mind
The comfort an' wisdom o' goin' it blind, —
To say thet I did n't abate not a hooter
O' my faith in a happy an' glorious futur,
Ez rich in each soshle an' p'litickle blessin'
Ez them thet we now hed the joy o' possessin',
With a people united, an' longin' to die
For wut *we* call their country, without askin' why,
An' all the gret things we concluded to slope for
Ez much within reach now ez ever — to hope for.
We've gut all the ellerments, this very hour,
Thet make up a fus'-class, self-governin' power:
We've a war, an' a debt, an' a flag; an' ef this
Ain't to be inderpendunt, why, wut on airth is?

An' nothin' now henders our takin' our station
Ez the freest, enlightenedest, civerlized nation,
Built up on our bran'-new politickle thesis
Thet a Gov'ment's fust right is to tumble to pieces, —
I say nothin' henders our takin' our place
Ez the very fus'-best o' the whole human race,
A spittin' tobacker ez proud ez you please
On Victory's bes' carpets, or loafin' at ease
In the Tool'ries front-parlor, discussin' affairs
With our heels on the backs o' Napoleon's new chairs,
An' princes a-mixin' our cocktails an' slings, —
Excep', wal, excep' jest a very few things,
Sech ez navies an' armies an' wherewith to pay,
An' gittin' our sogers to run t'other way,
An' not be too over-pertickler in tryin'
To hunt up the very las' ditches to die in.

Ther' are critters so base that they want it explained
Jes' wut is the totle amount thet we've gained,
Ez ef we could maysure stupenjious events
By the low Yankee stan'ard o' dollars an' cents:
They seem to fergit, thet, sence last year revolved,
We've succeeded in gittin' seceshed an' dissolved,
An' thet no one can't hope to git thru dissolootion
'thout some kin' o' strain on the best Constitootion.
Who asks fer a prospec' more flettrin' an' bright,
When from here clean to Texas it's all one free-
fight?

Hain't we rescued from Seward the gret leadin' featur
Thet makes it wuth while to be reasonin' creaturs?
Hain't we saved Habus Coppers, improved it in fact,
By suspendin' the Unionists 'stid o' the Act?

Ain't the laws free to all? Where on airth else d' ye
see

Every freeman improvin' his own rope an' tree?
Ain't our piety sech (in our speeches an' messiges)
Ez t' astonish ourselves in the bes'-composed pessiges,
An' to make folks thet knowed us in th' ole state o'
things

Think convarasion ez easy ez drinkin' gin-slings?

It's ne'ssary to take a good confident tone
With the public; but here, jest amongst us, I own
Things look blacker 'n thunder. There's no use de-
nyin'

We're clean out o' money, an' 'most out o' lyin';
Two things a young nation can't mennage without,
Ef she wants to look wal at her fust comin' out;
Fer the fust supplies physickle strength, while the
second

Gives a morril edvantage thet's hard to be reckoned:
Fer this latter I'm willin' to du wut I can;
Fer the former you'll hev to consult on a plan, —
Though our *fust* want (an' this pint I want your best
views on)

Is plausible paper to print I. O. U.s on.
Some gennlemen think it would cure all our cankers
In the way o' finance, ef we jes' hanged the bank-
ers;

An' I own the proposle 'ud square with my views,
Ef their lives wuz n't all thet we'd left 'em to lose.
Some say thet more confidence might be inspired,
Ef we voted our cities an' towns to be fired, —
A plan thet 'ud suttently tax our endurance,

Coz 't would be our own bills we should git fer th'
insurance ;

But cinders, no metter how sacred we think 'em,
Might n't strike furrin minds ez good sources of in-
come,

Nor the people, perhaps, would n't like the eclaw
O' bein' all turned into paytriots by law.

Some want we should buy all the cotton an' burn it,
On a pledge, when we 've gut thru the war, to return
it, —

Then to take the proceeds an' hold *them* ez security
Fer an issue o' bonds to be met at maturity
With an issue o' notes to be paid in hard cash
On the fus' Monday follerin' the 'tarnal Allsmash :
This hez a safe air, an', once hold o' the gold,
'ud leave our vile plunderers out in the cold,
An' *might* temp' John Bull, ef it warn't fer the dip he
Once gut from the banks o' my own Massissippi.
Some think we could make, by arrangin' the figgers,
A hendy home-currency out of our niggers ;
But it wun't du to lean much on ary sech staff,
Fer they 're gittin' tu current a'ready, by half.

One gennleman says, ef we lef' our loan out
Where Floyd could git hold on't *he* 'd take it, no
doubt ;

But 't ain't jes' the takin', though 't hez a good look,
We mus' git sunthin' out on it arter it 's took,
An' we need now more 'n ever, with sorrer I own,
Thet some one another should let us a loan,
Sence a soger wun't fight, on'y jes' while he draws his
Pay down on the nail, fer the best of all causes,

'thout askin' to know wut the quarrel 's about, —
An' once come to thet, why, our game is played out;
It 's ez true ez though I should n't never hev said it,
Thet a hitch hez took place in our system o' credit;
I swear it 's all right in my speeches an' messiges,
But ther' 's idees afloat, ez ther' is about sessiges:
Folks wun't take a bond ez a basis to trade on,
Without nosin' round to find out wut it 's made on,
An' the thought more an' more thru the public min'
crosses

Thet our Treshry hez gut 'mos' too many dead hosses.
Wut 's called credit, you see, is some like a balloon,
Thet looks while it 's up 'most ez harnsome 'z a
moon,

But once git a leak in 't, an' wut looked so grand
Caves righ' down in a jiffy ez flat ez yer hand.
Now the world is a drefle mean place, fer our sins,
Where ther' ollus is critters about with long pins
A-prickin' the bubbles we 've blowed with sech care,
An' provin' ther' 's nothin' inside but bad air:
They 're all Stuart Millses, poor-white trash, an'
sneaks,

Without no more chivverlry 'n Choctaws or Creeks,
Who think a real gennleman's promise to pay
Is meant to be took in trade's ornery way:
Them fellers an' I could n' never agree;
They 're the nateral foes o' the Southun Idee;
I'd gladly take all of our other resks on me
To be red o' this low-lived politikle 'con'my!

Now a dastardly notion is gittin' about
Thet our bladder is bust an' the gas oozin' out,

An' onless we can mennage in some way to stop it,
Why, the thing 's a gone coon, an' we might ez wal
drop it.

Brag works wal at fust, but it ain't jes' the thing
Fer a stiddy inves'ment the shiners to bring,
An' votin' we 're prosp'rous a hundred times over
Wun't change bein' starved into livin' in clover.
Manassas done sunthin' tow'rds drawin' the wool
O'er the green, anti-slavery eyes o' John Bull:
Oh, *warn't* it a godsend, jes' when sech tight fixes
Wuz crowdin' us mourners, to throw double-sixes!
I wuz tempted to think, an' it wuz n't no wonder,
Ther' wuz reelly a Providence, — over or under, —
When, all packed for Nashville, I fust ascertained
From the papers up North wut a victory we'd
gained.

'T wuz the time fer diffusin' correc' views abroad
Of our union an' strength an' relyin' on God;
An', fact, when I'd gut thru my fust big surprise,
I much ez half b'lieved in my own tallest lies,
An' conveyed the idee thet the whole Southun pop-
perlace

Wuz Spartans all on the keen jump for Thermopper-
lies,

Thet set on the Lincolnites' bombs till they bust,
An' fight fer the priv'lege o' dyin' the fust;
But Roanoke, Bufort, Millspring, an' the rest
Of our recent starn-foremost successes out West,
Hain't left us a foot fer our swellin' to stand on, —
We've showed *too* much o' wut Buregard calls *aban-
don*,

Fer all our Thermopperlies (an' it 's a marcy

But somehow another, wutever we 've tried,
Though the the'ry's fust-rate, the facts *wun't* co-
incide :

Facts are contrary 'z mules, an' ez hard in the mouth,
An' they allus hev showed a mean spite to the South.
Sech bein' the case, we hed best look about

Fer some kin' o' way to slip *our* necks out :

Le' 's vote our las' dollar, ef one can be found

(An', at any rate, votin' it hez a good sound) —

Le' 's swear thet to arms all our people is flyin'

(The critters can't read, an' wun't know how we 're
lyin') —

Thet Toombs is advancin' to sack Cincinnater,

With a rovin' commission to pillage an' slahter, —

Thet we 've throwed to the winds all regard fer wut 's
lawfle,

An' gone in fer sunthin' promisc'usly awfle.

Ye see, hitherto, it 's our own knaves an' fools

Thet we 've used (those for whetstones, an' t'others
ez tools),

An' now our las' chance is in puttin' to test

The same kin' o' cattle up North an' out West, —

Your Belmonts, Vallandighams, Woodses, an' sech,

Poor shotes thet ye could n't persuade us to tech,

Not in ornery times, though we 're willin' to feed
'em

With a nod now an' then, when we happen to need
'em ;

Why, fer my part, I 'd ruther shake hands with a
nigger

Than with cusses that load an' don't darst dror a
trigger ;

They 're the wust wooden nutmegs the Yankees per-
dooce,

Shaky everywhere else, an' jes' sound on the goose ;
They ain't wuth a cuss, an' I set nothin' by 'em,
But we 're in sech a fix thet I s'pose we mus' try
'em.

I — But, Gennlemen, here 's a despatch jes' come
in

Which shows thet the tide 's begun turnin' agin, —
Gret Cornfedrit success ! C'lumbus eevacooated !
I mus' run down an' hev the thing properly stated,
An' show wut a triumph it is, an' how lucky
To fin'ly git red o' thet cussed Kentucky, —
An' how, sence Fort Donelson, winnin' the day
Consists in triumphantly gittin' away.

No. V

SPEECH OF HONOURABLE PRESERVED
DOE IN SECRET CAUCUS

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 12th April, 1862.

GENTLEMEN,—As I cannot but hope that the ultimate, if not speedy, success of the national arms is now sufficiently ascertained, sure as I am of the righteousness of our cause and its consequent claim on the blessing of God (for I would not show a faith inferior to that of the Pagan historian with his *Facile evenit quod Dis cordi est*), it seems to me a suitable occasion to withdraw our minds a moment from the confusing din of battle to objects of peaceful and permanent interest. Let us not neglect the monuments of preterite history because what shall be history is so diligently making under our eyes. *Cras ingens iterabimus aequor*; to-morrow will be time enough for that stormy sea; to-day let me engage the attention of your readers with the Runick inscription to whose fortunate discovery I have heretofore alluded. Well may we say with the poet, *Multa renascuntur quae jam cecidere*. And I would premise, that, although

I can no longer resist the evidence of my own senses from the stone before me to the ante-Columbian discovery of this continent by the Northmen, *gens inclytissima*, as they are called in a Palermitan inscription, written fortunately in a less debatable character than that which I am about to decipher, yet I would by no means be understood as wishing to vilipend the merits of the great Genoese, whose name will never be forgotten so long as the inspiring strains of "Hail Columbia" shall continue to be heard. Though he must be stripped also of whatever praise may belong to the experiment of the egg, which I find proverbially attributed by Castilian authors to a certain Juanito or Jack (perhaps an offshoot of our giant-killing mythus), his name will still remain one of the most illustrious of modern times. But the impartial historian owes a duty likewise to obscure merit, and my solicitude to render a tardy justice is perhaps quickened by my having known those who, had their own field of labour been less secluded, might have found a readier acceptance with the reading publick. I could give an example, but I forbear: *forsitan nostris ex ossibus oritur ultor*.

Touching Runick inscriptions, I find that they may be classed under three general heads: 1°. Those which are understood by the Danish Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, and Professor Rafn, their Secretary; 2°. Those which

are comprehensible only by Mr. Rafn ; and 3°. Those which neither the Society, Mr. Rafn, nor anybody else can be said in any definite sense to understand, and which accordingly offer peculiar temptations to enucleating sagacity. These last are naturally deemed the most valuable by intelligent antiquaries, and to this class the stone now in my possession fortunately belongs. Such give a picturesque variety to ancient events, because susceptible oftentimes of as many interpretations as there are individual archæologists ; and since facts are only the pulp in which the Idea or event-seed is softly embedded till it ripen, it is of little consequence what colour or flavour we attribute to them, provided it be agreeable. Availing myself of the obliging assistance of Mr. Arphaxad Bowers, an ingenious photographick artist, whose house-on-wheels has now stood for three years on our Meeting-House Green, with the somewhat contradictory inscription, — “ *our motto is onward,*” — I have sent accurate copies of my treasure to many learned men and societies, both native and European. I may hereafter communicate their different and (*me judice*) equally erroneous solutions. I solicit also, Messrs. Editors, your own acceptance of the copy herewith enclosed. I need only premise further, that the stone itself is a goodly block of metamorphick sandstone, and that the Runes resemble very nearly the

ornithichnites or fossil bird-tracks of Dr. Hitchcock, but with less regularity or apparent design than is displayed by those remarkable geological monuments. These are rather the *non bene junctarum discordia semina rerum*. Resolved to leave no door open to cavil, I first of all attempted the elucidation of this remarkable example of lithick literature by the ordinary modes, but with no adequate return for my labour. I then considered myself amply justified in resorting to that heroick treatment the felicity of which, as applied by the great Bentley to Milton, had long ago enlisted my admiration. Indeed, I had already made up my mind, that, in case good fortune should throw any such invaluable record in my way, I would proceed with it in the following simple and satisfactory method. After a cursory examination, merely sufficing for an approximative estimate of its length, I would write down a hypothetical inscription based upon antecedent probabilities, and then proceed to extract from the characters engraven on the stone a meaning as nearly as possible conformed to this *a priori* product of my own ingenuity. The result more than justified my hopes, inasmuch as the two inscriptions were made without any great violence to tally in all essential particulars. I then proceeded, not without some anxiety, to my second test, which was, to read the Runick letters diagonally, and



again with the same success. With an excitement pardonable under the circumstances, yet tempered with thankful humility, I now applied my last and severest trial, my *experimentum crucis*. I turned the stone, now doubly precious in my eyes, with scrupulous exactness upside down. The physical exertion so far displaced my spectacles as to derange for a moment the focus of vision. I confess that it was with some tremulousness that I readjusted them upon my nose, and prepared my mind to bear with calmness any disappointment that might ensue. But, *O albo dies notanda lapillo!* what was my delight to find that the change of position had effected none in the sense of the writing, even by so much as a single letter! I was now, and justly, as I think, satisfied of the conscientious exactness of my interpretation. It is as follows:—

HERE

BJARNA GRIMOLFSSON

FIRST DRANK CLOUD-BROTHER

THROUGH CHILD-OF-LAND-AND-

WATER :

that is, drew smoke through a reed stem. In other words, we have here a record of the first smoking of the herb *Nicotiana Tabacum* by an European on this continent. The probable results of this discovery are so vast as to baffle conjecture. If it be objected, that the smoking

of a pipe would hardly justify the setting up of a memorial stone, I answer, that even now the Moquis Indian, ere he takes his first whiff, bows reverently toward the four quarters of the sky in succession, and that the loftiest monuments have been reared to perpetuate fame, which is the dream of the shadow of smoke. The *Saga*, it will be remembered, leaves this Bjarna to a fate something like that of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, on board a sinking ship in the "wormy sea," having generously given up his place in the boat to a certain Icclander. It is doubly pleasant, therefore, to meet with this proof that the brave old man arrived safely in Vinland, and that his declining years were cheered by the respectful attentions of the dusky denizens of our then uninvaded forest. Most of all was I gratified, however, in thus linking forever the name of my native town with one of the most momentous occurrences of modern times. Hitherto Jaalam, though in soil, climate, and geographical position as highly qualified to be the theatre of remarkable historical incidents as any spot on the earth's surface, has been, if I may say it without seeming to question the wisdom of Providence, almost maliciously neglected, as it might appear, by occurrences of world-wide interest in want of a situation. And in matters of this nature it must be confessed that adequate events are as necessary as the *vates sacer* to

record them. Jaalam stood always modestly ready, but circumstances made no fitting response to her generous intentions. Now, however, she assumes her place on the historick roll. I have hitherto been a zealous opponent of the Circean herb, but I shall now reëxamine the question without bias.

I am aware that the Rev. Jonas Tutchel, in a recent communication to the "Bogus Four Corners Weekly Meridian," has endeavoured to show that this is the sepulchral inscription of Thorwald Erikson, who, as is well known, was slain in Vinland by the natives. But I think he has been misled by a preconceived theory, and cannot but feel that he has thus made an ungracious return for my allowing him to inspect the stone with the aid of my own glasses (he having by accident left his at home) and in my own study. The heathen ancients might have instructed this Christian minister in the rites of hospitality ; but much is to be pardoned to the spirit of self-love. He must indeed be ingenious who can make out the words *hèr hvílir* from any characters in the inscription in question, which, whatever else it may be, is certainly not mortuary. And even should the reverend gentleman succeed in persuading some fantastical wits of the soundness of his views, I do not see what useful end he will have gained. For if the English Courts of Law hold the testimony

of gravestones from the burial-grounds of Protestant dissenters to be questionable, even where it is essential in proving a descent, I cannot conceive that the epitaphial assertions of heathens should be esteemed of more authority by any man of orthodox sentiments.

At this moment, happening to cast my eyes upon the stone, whose characters a transverse light from my southern window brings out with singular distinctness, another interpretation has occurred to me, promising even more interesting results. I hasten to close my letter in order to follow at once the clue thus providentially suggested.

I enclose, as usual, a contribution from Mr. Biglow, and remain,

Gentlemen, with esteem and respect,

Your Obedient Humble Servant,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

I THANK ye, my frien's, fer the warmth o' your greetin' :

Ther' 's few airthly blessin's but wut's vain an' fleetin' ;

But ef ther' is one thet hain't *no* cracks an' flaws,

An' is wuth goin' in for, it 's pop'lar applause ;

It sends up the sperits ez lively ez rockets,

An' I feel it — wal, down to the eend o' my pockets.

Jes' lovin' the people is Canaan in view,

But it 's Canaan paid quarterly t' hev 'em love you ;

It's a blessin' thet's breakin' out ollus in fresh
spots ;

It's a-follerin' Moses 'thout losin' the flesh-pots.

But, Gennlemen, 'scuse me, I ain't sech a raw
cuss

Ez to go luggin' ellerkence into a caucus, —
Thet is, into one where the call comprehen's
Nut the People in person, but on'y their frien's ;
I'm so kin' o' used to convincin' the masses
Of th' edvantage o' bein' self-governin' asses,
I fergut thet *we* 're all o' the sort thet pull wires
An' arrange fer the public their wants an' desires,
An' thet wut we hed met fer wuz jes' to agree
Wut the People's opinions in futur should be.

Now, to come to the nub, we've ben all disappointed,
An' our leadin' idees are a kind o' disjinted,
Though, fur ez the nateral man could discern,
Things ough' to ha' took most an oppersite turn.
But The'ry is jes' like a train on the rail,
Thet, weather or no, puts her thru without fail,
While Fac' 's the ole stage thet gits sloughed in the
ruts,

An' hez to allow fer your darned efs an' buts,
An' so, nut intendin' no pers'nal reflections,
They don't — don't nut allus, thet is — make con-
nections :

Sometimes, when it really doos seem thet they'd
oughter

Combine jest ez kindly ez new rum an' water,
Both'll be jest ez sot in their ways ez a bagnet,
Ez otherwise-minded ez th' eends of a magnet,

An' folks like you 'n' me, thet ain't ept to be sold,
Git somehow or 'nother left out in the cold.

I expected 'fore this, 'thout no gret of a row,
Jeff D. would ha' ben where A. Lincoln is now,
With Taney to say 't wuz all legle an' fair,
An' a jury o' Deemocrats ready to swear
Thet the ingin o' State gut throwed into the ditch
By the fault o' the North in misplacin' the switch.
Things wuz ripenin' fust-rate with Buchanan to nuss
'em;

But the People — they would n't be Mexicans, cuss
'em !

Ain't the safeguards o' freedom upshot, 'z you may
say,

Ef the right o' rev'lution is took clean away ?

An' doos n't the right primy-fashy include

The bein' entitled to nut be subdued ?

The fect is, we 'd gone fer the Union so strong,

When Union meant South ollus right an' North
wrong,

Thet the People gut fooled into thinkin' it might

Worry on middlin' wal with the North in the right.

We might ha' ben now jest ez prosp'rous ez France,

Where p'litikle enterprise hez a fair chance,

An' the People is heppy an' proud et this hour,

Long ez they hev the votes, to let Nap hev the
power;

But *our* folks they went an' believed wut we 'd told
'em,

An', the flag once insulted, no mortle could hold
'em.

'T wuz pervokin', jest when we wuz cert'in to
win, —

An' I, for one, wun't trust the masses agin :
Fer a People thet knows much ain't fit to be free
In the self-cockin', back-action style o' J. D.

I can't believe now but wut half on 't is lies ;
Fer who 'd thought the North wuz a-goin' to rise,
Or take the pervokin'est kin' of a stump,
'thout 't wuz sunthin' ez pressin' ez Gabr'el's las'
trump ?

Or who 'd ha' supposed, arter *sech* swell an' blus-
ter

'bout the lick-ary-ten-on-ye fighters they 'd muster,
Raised by hand on briled lightnin', ez op'lent 'z you
please

In a primitive furrest o' femmily-trees, —
Who 'd ha' thought thet them Southuners ever 'ud
show

Starns with pedigrees to 'em like theirn to the foe,
Or, when the vamosin' come, ever to find
Nat'ral masters in front an' mean white folks be-
hind ?

By ginger, ef I 'd ha' known half I know now,
When I wuz to Congress, I would n't, I swow,
Hev let 'em cair on so high-minded an' sarsy,
'thout *some* show o' wut you may call vicy-varsy.
To be sure, we wuz under a contrac' jes' then
To be dresse forbearin' towards Southun men ;
We hed to go sheers in preservin' the bellance :
An' ez they seemed to feel they wuz wastin' their
tellents

'thout some un to kick, 't warn't more 'n proper, you
know,
Each should funnish his part; an' sence they found
the toe,
An' we wuz n't cherubs — wal, we found the buffer,
Fer fear thet the Compromise System should suffer.

I wun't say the plan hed n't onpleasant featur, —
For men are perverse an' onreasonin' creaturs,
An' fergit thet in this life 't ain't likely to heppen.
Their own privit fancy should ollus be cappen, —
But it worked jest ez smooth ez the key of a safe,
An' the gret Union bearin's played free from all
chafe.

They warn't hard to suit, ef they hed their own
way,
An' we (thet is, some on us) made the thing pay:
't wuz a fair give-an'-take out of Uncle Sam's heap;
Ef they took wut warn't theirn, wut we give come ez
cheap;

The elect gut the offices down to tide-waiter,
The people took skinnin' ez mild ez a tater,
Seemed to choose who they wanted tu, footed the
bills,

An' felt kind o' 'z though they wuz havin' their
wills,

Which kep' 'em ez harmless an' cherfle ez crickets,
While all we invested wuz names on the tickets:
Wal, ther' 's nothin', fer folks fond o' lib'ral con-
sumption

Free o' charge, like democ'acy tempered with gump-
tion!

Now warn't that a system wuth pains in presarvin',
Where the people found jints an' their frien's done
the carvin', —

Where the many done all o' their thinkin' by proxy,
An' were proud on 't ez long ez 't wuz christened
Democ'cy, —

Where the few let us sap all o' Freedom's founda-
tions,

Ef you call it reformin' with prudence an' patience,
An' were willin' Jeff's snake-egg should hetch with
the rest,

Ef you writ "Constitootional" over the nest?
But it's all out o' kilter ('t wuz too good to last),
An' all jes' by J. D.'s perceedin' too fast;
Ef he'd on'y hung on fer a month or two more,
We'd ha' gut things fixed nicer 'n they hed ben be-
fore:

Afore he drewed off an' lef' all in confusion,
We wuz safely entrenched in the ole Constitootion,
With an outlyin', heavy-gun, casemated fort
To rake all assailants, — I mean th' S. J. Court.
Now I never 'll acknowledge (nut ef you should skin
me)

't wuz wise to abandon sech works to the in'my,
An' let him fin' out thet wut scared him so long,
Our whole line of argyments, lookin' so strong,
All our Scriptur an' law, every the'ry an' fac',
Wuz Quaker-guns daubed with Pro-slavery black.
Why, ef the Republicans ever should git
Andy Johnson or some one to lend 'em the wit
An' the spunk jes' to mount Constitootion an' Court
With Columbiad guns, your real ekle-rights sort,

Or drill out the spike from the ole Declaration
 Thet can kerry a solid shot clearn roun' creation,
 We'd better take maysures for shettin' up shop,
 An' put off our stock by a vendoo or swop.

But they wun't never dare tu; you'll see 'em in
 Edom

'fore they ventur to go where their doctrines 'ud lead
 'em :

They've ben takin' our princerples up ez we dropt
 'em,

An' thought it wuz terrible 'cute to adopt 'em;
 But they'll fin' out 'fore long thet their hope's ben
 deceivin' 'em,

An' thet princerples ain't o' no good, ef you b'lieve in
 'em;

It makes 'em tu stiff for a party to use,
 Where they'd ough' to be easy 'z an ole pair o' shoes.
 If *we* say 'n our pletform thet all men are brothers,
 We don't mean thet some folks ain't more so 'n some
 others;

An' it's wal understood thet we make a selection,
 An' thet brotherhood kin' o' subsides arter 'lection.
 The fust thing fer sound politicians to larn is,
 Thet Truth, to dror kindly in all sorts o' harness,
 Mus' be kep' in the abstract, — fer, come to apply it,
 You're-ep't to hurt some folks's interists by it.
 Wal, these 'ere Republicans (some on 'em) ect's
 Ez though ginerall mexims 'ud suit speshle facts;
 An' there's where we'll nick 'em, there's where
 they'll be lost :

For applyin' your princerple's wut makes it cost,

An' folks don't want Fourth o' July t' interfere
With the business-consarns o' the rest o' the year,
No more 'n they want Sunday to pry an' to peek
Into wut they are doin' the rest o' the week.

A ginooine statesman should be on his guard,
Ef he *must* hev beliefs, nut to b'lieve 'em tu hard;
Fer, ez sure ez he does, he 'll be blartin' 'em out
'thout regardin' the natur o' man more 'n a spout,
Nor it don't ask much gumption to pick out a flaw
In a party whose leaders are loose in the jaw:
An' so in our own case I ventur to hint
Thet we 'd better nut air our perceedin's in print,
Nor pass resserlootions ez long ez your arm
Thet may, ez things heppen to turn, du us harm;
For when you've done all your real meanin' to
smother,

The darned things 'll up an' mean sunthin' or 'nother.
Jeff'son prob'ly meant wal with his "born free an'
ekle,"

But it 's turned out a real crooked stick in the sekle;
It 's taken full eighty-odd year — don't you see? —
From the pop'lar belief to root out thet idee,
An', arter all, suckers on 't keep buddin' forth
In the nat'lly onprincipled mind o' the North.
No, never say nothin' without you 're compelled tu,
An' then don't say nothin' thet you can be held tu,
Nor don't leave no friction-idees layin' loose
Fer the ign'ant to put to incend'ary use.

You know I 'm a feller thet keeps a skinned eye
On the leetle events thet go skurryin' by,

Coz it 's of'ner by them than by gret ones you 'll see
Wut the p'litickle weather is likely to be.

Now I don't think the South 's more 'n begun to be
licked,

But I *du* think, ez Jeff says, the wind-bag 's gut
pricked;

It 'll blow fer a spell an' keep puffin' an' wheezin',
The tighter our army an' navy keep squeezin', —
Fer they can't help spread-eaglein' long 'z ther' 's a
mouth.

To blow Enfield's Speaker thru lef' at the South.

But it 's high time fer us to be settin' our faces

Towards reconstructin' the national basis,

With an eye to beginnin' agin on the jolly ticks

We used to chalk up 'hind the back-door o' politics;

An' the fus' thing 's to save wut of Slav'ry ther' 's
lef'

Arter this (I mus' call it) imprudence o' Jeff:

Fer a real good Abuse, with its roots fur an' wide,

Is the kin' o' thing *I* like to hev on my side;

A Scriptur name makes it ez sweet ez a rose,

An' it 's tougher the older an' uglier it grows —

(I ain't speakin' now o' the righteousness of it,

But the p'litickle purchase it gives an' the profit).

Things look pooty squally, it must be allowed,

An' I don't see much signs of a bow in the cloud:

Ther' 's too many Deemocrats — leaders wut 's
wuss —

Thet go fer the Union 'thout carin' a cuss

Ef it helps ary party thet ever wuz heard on,

So our eagle ain't made a split Austrian bird on.

But ther' 's still some consarvative signs to be found
Thet shows the gret heart o' the People is sound
(Excuse me fer usin' a stump-phrase agin,
But, once in the way on 't, they *will* stick like sin):
There 's Phillips, fer instance, hez jes' ketched a Tartar
In the Law-'n'-Order Party of ole Cincinnater;
An' the Compromise System ain't gone out o' reach,
Long 'z you keep the right limits on freedom o' speech.
'T warn't none too late, neither, to put on the gag,
Fer he 's dangerous now he goes in for the flag.
Nut thet I altogether approve o' bad eggs,
They 're mos' gin'lly argymunt on its las' legs, —
An' their logic is ept to be tu indiscriminate,
Nor don't ollus wait the right objects to 'liminate;
But there is a variety on 'em, you 'll find,
Jest ez usefle an' more, besides bein' refined, —
I mean o' the sort thet are laid by the dictionary,
Sech ez sophisms an' cant, thet 'll kerry conviction ary
Way thet you want to the right class o' men,
An' are staler than all 't ever come from a hen:
"Disunion" done wal till our resh Southun friends
Took the savor all out on 't fer national ends;
But I guess "Abolition" 'll work a spell yit,
When the war 's done, an' so will "Fergive-an'-fer-
git."
Times mus' be pooty thoroughly out o' all jint,
Ef we can't make a good constitootional pint;
An' the good time 'll come to be grindin' our exes,
When the war goes to seed in the nettle o' texes:
Ef Jon'than don't squirm, with sech helps to assist
him,
I giv' up my faith in the free-suffrage system;

Democ'cy wun't be nut a mite interestin',
Nor p'litikle capital much wuth investin';
An' my notion is, to keep dark an' lay low
Till we see the right minute to put in our blow. —

But I 've talked longer now 'n I hed any idee,
An' ther' 's others you want to hear more 'n you du me;
So I 'll set down an' give thet 'ere bottle a skrimmage,
Fer I 've spoke till I 'm dry ez a real graven image.

No. VI

SUNTHIN' IN THE PASTORAL LINE

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 17th May, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — At the special request of Mr. Biglow, I intended to enclose, together with his own contribution (into which, at my suggestion, he has thrown a little more of pastoral sentiment than usual), some passages from my sermon on the day of the National Fast, from the text, "Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them," Heb. xiii. 3. But I have not leisure sufficient at present for the copying of them, even were I altogether satisfied with the production as it stands. I should prefer, I confess, to contribute the entire discourse to the pages of your respectable miscellany, if it should be found acceptable upon perusal, especially as I find the difficulty in selection of greater magnitude than I had anticipated. What passes without challenge in the fervour of oral delivery, cannot always stand the colder criticism of the closet. I am not so great an enemy of Eloquence as my friend Mr. Biglow would appear to be from some

passages in his contribution for the current month. I would not, indeed, hastily suspect him of covertly glancing at myself in his somewhat caustick animadversions, albeit some of the phrases he girds at are not entire strangers to my lips. I am a more hearty admirer of the Puritans than seems now to be the fashion, and believe, that, if they Hebraized a little too much in their speech, they showed remarkable practical sagacity as statesmen and founders. But such phenomena as Puritanism are the results rather of great religious than of merely social convulsions, and do not long survive them. So soon as an earnest conviction has cooled into a phrase, its work is over, and the best that can be done with it is to bury it. *Ite, missa est.* I am inclined to agree with Mr. Biglow that we cannot settle the great political questions which are now presenting themselves to the nation by the opinions of Jeremiah or Ezekiel as to the wants and duties of the Jews in their time, nor do I believe that an entire community with their feelings and views would be practicable or even agreeable at the present day. At the same time I could wish that their habit of subordinating the actual to the moral, the flesh to the spirit, and this world to the other, were more common. They had found out, at least, the great military secret that soul weighs more than body. — But I am suddenly

called to a sick-bed in the household of a valued parishioner.

With esteem and respect,
Your obedient servant,
HOMER WILBUR.

ONCE git a smell o' musk into a draw,
An' it clings hold like precerdents in law :
Your gra'ma'am put it there, — when, goodness
knows, —

To jes' this-worldify her Sunday-clo'es ;
But the old chist wun't sarve her gran'son's wife
(Fer, 'thout new funnitoor, wut good in life ?)
An' so ole clawfoot, from the precinks dread
O' the spare chamber, slinks into the shed,
Where, dim with dust, it fust or last subsides
To holdin' seeds an' fifty things besides ;
But better days stick fast in heart an' husk,
An' all you keep in 't gits a scent o' musk.

Jes' so with poets : wut they 've airly read
Gits kind o' worked into their heart an' head,
So 's 't they can't seem to write but jest on sheers
With furrin countries or played-out ideers,
Nor hev a feelin', ef it doos n't smack
O' wut some critter chose to feel 'way back :
This makes 'em talk o' daisies, larks, an' things,
Ez though we 'd nothin' here that blows an' sings
(Why, I 'd give more fer one live bobolink
Than a square mile o' larks in printer's ink) —
This makes 'em think our fust o' May is May,
Which 't ain't, fer all the almanicks can say.

O little city-gals, don't never go it
Blind on the word o' noospaper or poet !
They 're apt to puff, an' May-day seldom looks
Up in the country ez it doos in books ;
They 're no more like than hornets'-nests an'
hives,

Or printed sarmons be to holy lives.
I, with my trouses perched on cowhide boots,
Tuggin' my foundered feet out by the roots,
Hev seen ye come to fling on April's hearse
Your muslin nose-gays from the milliner's,
Puzzlin' to find dry ground your queen to choose,
An' dance your throats sore in morocker shoes :
I've seen ye an' felt proud, thet, come wut would,
Our Pilgrim stock wuz pethed with hardihood.
Pleasure doos make us Yankees kind o' winch,
Ez though't wuz sunthin' paid fer by the inch ;
But yit we du contrive to worry thru,
Ef Dooty tells us thet the thing's to du,
An' kerry a hollerday, ef we set out,
Ez stiddily ez though 't wuz a redoubt.

I, country-born an' bred, know where to find
Some blooms thet make the season suit the mind,
An' seem to metch the doubtin' bluebird's notes, —
Half-vent'rin' liverworts in furry coats,
Bloodroots, whose rolled-up leaves ef you oncurl,
Each on 'em's cradle to a baby-pearl, —
But these are jes' Spring's pickets ; sure ez sin,
The rebbel frosts 'll try to drive 'em in ;
Fer half our May's so awfully like May n't,
't would rile a Shaker or an evrige saint ;

Though I own up I like our back'ard springs
Thet kind o' haggie with their greens an' things,
An' when you 'most give up, 'uthout more words
Toss the fields full o' blossoms, leaves, an' birds :
Thet 's Northun natur, slow an' apt to doubt,
But when it *doos* git stirred, ther' 's no gin-out !

Fust come the blackbirds clatt'rin' in tall trees,
An' settlin' things in windy Congresses, —
Queer politicians, though, fer I'll be skinned
Ef all on 'em don't head against the wind.
'Fore long the trees begin to show belief, —
The maple crimsons to a coral-reef,
Then saffern swarms swing off from all the willers
So plump they look like yaller caterpillars,
Then gray hossches'nuts leetle hands unfold
Softer 'n a baby's be at three days old :
Thet 's robin-redbreast's almanick ; he knows
Thet arter this ther' 's only blossom-snows ;
So, choosin' out a handy crotch an' spouse,
He goes to plast'rin' his adobē house.

Then seems to come a hitch, — things lag behind,
Till some fine mornin' Spring makes up her mind,
An' ez, when snow-swelled rivers cresh their dams
Heaped-up with ice thet dovetails in an' jams,
A leak comes spirtin' thru some pin-hole cleft,
Grows stronger, fercer, tears out right an' left,
Then all the waters bow themselves an' come,
Suddin, in one gret slope o' shedderin' foam,
Jes' so our Spring gits everythin' in tune
An' gives one leap from Aperl into June :

Then all comes crowdin' in; afore you think,
 Young oak-leaves mist the side-hill woods with pink;
 The catbird in the laylock-bush is loud;
 The orchards turn to heaps o' rosy cloud;
 Red-cedars blossom tu, though few folks know it,
 An' look all dipt in sunshine like a poet;
 The lime-trees pile their solid stacks o' shade
 An' drows'y simmer with the bees' sweet trade;
 In ellum-shrouds the flashin' hangbird clings
 An' fer the summer vy'ge his hammock slings;
 All down the loose-walled lanes in archin' bowers
 The barb'ry droops its strings o' golden flowers,
 Whose shrinkin' hearts the school-gals love to try
 With pins, — they'll worry yourn so, boys, bimeby!
 But I don't love your cat'logue style, — do you? —
 Ez ef to sell off Natur by vendoo;
 One word with blood in 't 's twice ez good ez two:
 'nuff sed, June's bridesman, poet o' the year,
 Gladness on wings, the bobolink, is here;
 Half-hid in tip-top apple-blooms he swings,
 Or climbs against the breeze with quiverin' wings,
 Or, givin' way to 't in a mock despair,
 Runs down, a brook o' laughter, thru the air.

I ollus feel the sap start in my veins
 In Spring, with curus heats an' prickly pains,
 Thet drive me, when I git a chance, to walk
 Off by myself to hev a privit talk
 With a queer critter thet can't seem to 'gree
 Along o' me like most folks, — Mister Me.
 Ther' 's times when I 'm unsoshle ez a stone,
 An' sort o' suffercate to be alone, —

I'm crowded jes' to think thet folks are nigh,
An' can't bear nothin' closer than the sky;
Now the wind's full ez shifty in the mind
Ez wut it is ou'-doors, ef I ain't blind,
An' sometimes, in the fairest sou'west weather,
My innard vane pints east fer weeks together,
My natur gits all goose-flesh, an' my sins
Come drizzlin' on my conscience sharp ez pins:
Wal, et sech times I jes' slip out o' sight
An' take it out in a fair stan'-up fight
With the one cuss I can't lay on the shelf,
The crook'dest stick in all the heap, — Myself.

'T wuz so las' Sabbath arter meetin'-time:
Findin' my feelin's would n't noways rhyme
With nobody's, but off the hendle flew
An' took things from an east-wind pint o' view,
I started off to lose me in the hills
Where the pines be, up back o' 'Siah's Mills:
Pines, ef you're blue, are the best friends I know,
They mope an' sigh an' sheer your feelin's so, —
They hesh the ground beneath so, tu, I swan,
You half-fergit you've gut a body on.
Ther' 's a small school'us' there where four roads
meet,
The door-steps hollered out by little feet,
An' side-posts carved with names whose owners grew
To gret men, some on 'em, an' deacons, tu;
't ain't used no longer, coz the town hez gut
A high-school, where they teach the Lord knows wut:
Three-story larnin' 's pop'lar now; I guess
We thriv' ez wal on jes' two stories less,

Fer it strikes me ther' 's sech a thing ez sinnin'
By overloadin' children's underpinnin':
Wal, here it wuz I larned my A B C,
An' it's a kind o' favorite spot with me.

We're curus critters: Now ain't jes' the minute
Thet ever fits us easy while we're in it;
Long ez' 't wuz futur, 't would be perfect bliss, —
Soon ez it's past, *thet* time's wuth ten o' this;
An' yit ther' ain't a man thet need be told
Thet Now's the only bird lays eggs o' gold.
A knee-high lad, I used to plot an' plan
An' think 't wuz life's cap-sheaf to be a man;
Now, gittin' gray, ther' 's nothin' I enjoy
Like dreamin' back along into a boy:
So the ole school'us' is a place I choose
Afore all others, ef I want to muse;
I set down where I used to set, an' git
My boyhood back, an' better things with it, —
Faith, Hope, an' sunthin', ef it is n't Cherrity,
It's want o' guile, an' thet's ez gret a rerrity, —
While Fancy's cushin', free to Prince and Clown,
Makes the hard bench ez soft ez milk-weed-down.

Now, 'fore I knowed, thet Sabbath arternoon
When I sot out to tramp myself in tune,
I found me in the school'us' on my seat,
Drummin' the march to No-wheres with my feet.
Thinkin' o' nothin', I've heerd ole folks say,
Is a hard kind o' dooty in its way:
It's thinkin' everythin' you ever knew,
Or ever hearn, to make your feelin's blue.



I sot there tryin' thet on fer a spell :
I thought o' the Rebellion, then o' Hell,
Which some folks tell ye now is jest a metterfor
(A the'ry, p'raps, it wun't *feel* none the better for);
I thought o' Reconstruction, wut we'd win
Patchin' our patent self-blow-up agin :
I thought ef this 'ere milkin' o' the wits,
So much a month, warn't givin' Natur fits, —
Ef folks warn't druv, findin' their own milk fail,
To work the cow thet hez an iron tail,
An' ef idees 'thout ripenin' in the pan
Would send up cream to humor ary man :
From this to thet I let my worryin' creep,
Till finally I must ha' fell asleep.

Our lives in sleep are some like streams thet glide
'twixt flesh an' sperrit boundin' on each side,
Where both shores' shadders kind o' mix an' mingle
In sunthin' thet ain't jes' like either single ;
An' when you cast off moorin's from To-day,
An' down towards To-morrer drift away,
The imiges thet tengle on the stream
Make a new upside-down'ard world o' dream :
Sometimes they seem like sunrise-streaks an' warn-
in's

O' wut 'll be in Heaven on Sabbath-mornin's,
An', mixed right in ez ef jest out o' spite,
Sunthin' thet says your supper ain't gone right.
I'm gret on dreams, an' often when I wake,
I've lived so much it makes my mem'ry ache,
An' can't skurce take a cat-nap in my cheer
'thout hevin' 'em, some good, some bad, all queer.

Now I wuz settin' where I 'd ben, it seemed,
 An' ain't sure yit whether I r'ally dreamed,
 Nor, ef I did, how long I might ha' slep',
 When I hearn some un stompin' up the step,
 An' lookin' round, ef two an' two make four,
 I see a Pilgrim Father in the door.
 He wore a steeple-hat, tall boots, an' spurs
 With rowels to 'em big ez ches'nut-burrs,
 An' his gret sword behind him sloped away
 Long 'z a man's speech thet dunno wut to say. —
 "Ef your name 's Biglow, an' your given-name
 Hosee," sez he, "it 's arter you I came;
 I'm your gret-gran'ther multiplied by three." —
 "My *wut*?" sez I. — "Your gret-gret-gret," sez
 he :
 "You would n't ha' never ben here but fer me.
 Two hundred an' three year ago this May
 The ship I come in sailed up Boston Bay;
 I'd been a cunnle in our Civil War, —
 But wut on airth hev *you* gut up one for?
 Coz we du things in England, 't ain't fer you
 To git a notion you can du 'em tu :
 I'm told you write in public prints : ef true,
 It 's nateral you should know a thing or two." —
 "Thet air 's an argymunt I can't endorse, —
 't would prove, coz you wear spurs, you kep' a
 horse :
 Fer brains," sez I, "wutever you may think,
 Ain't boun' to cash the draf's o' pen-an'-ink, —
 Though mos' folks write ez ef they hoped jes' quick-
 enin'
 The churn would argoo skim-milk into thickenin';

But skim-milk ain't a thing to change its view
O' wut it 's meant fer more 'n a smoky flue.
But du pray tell me, 'fore we funder go,
How in all Natur did you come to know
'bout our affairs," sez I, "in Kingdom-Come?" —
"Wal, I worked round at sperrit-rappin' some,
An' danced the tables till their legs wuz gone,
In hopes o' larnin' wut wuz goin' on,"
Sez he, "but mejums lie so like all-split
Thet I concluded it wuz best to quit.
But, come now, ef you wun't confess to knowin',
You've some conjectures how the thing's a-go-
in'." —

"Gran'ther," sez I, "a vane warn't never known
Nor asked to hev a jedgment of its own;
An' yit, ef 'tain't gut rusty in the jints,
It 's safe to trust its say on certin pints :
It knows the wind's opinions to a T,
An' the wind settles wut the weather 'll be."
"I never thought a scion of our stock
Could grow the wood to make a weather-cock ;
When I wuz younger 'n you, skurce more 'n a
shaver,
No airthly wind," sez he, "could make me waver!"
(Ez he said this, he clinched his jaw an' forehead,
Hitchin' his belt to bring his sword-hilt forrard.) —
"Jes so it wuz with me," sez I, "I swow,
When I wuz younger 'n wut you see me now, —
Nothin' from Adam's fall to Huldy's bonnet,
Thet I warn't full-cocked with my jedgment on it ;
But now I 'm gittin' on in life, I find
It 's a sight harder to make up my mind, —

Nor I don't often try tu, when events
 Will du it fer me free of all expense.
 The moral question 's ollus plain enough, —
 It's jes' the human-natur side thet 's tough ;
 Wut 's best to think may n't puzzle me nor you, —
 The pinch comes in decidin' wut to *du* ;
 Ef you *read* History, all runs smooth ez grease,
 Coz there the men ain't nothin' more 'n idees, —
 But come to *make* it, ez we must to-day,
 Th' idees hev arms an' legs an' stop the way :
 It's easy fixin' things in facts an' figgers, —
 They can't resist, nor warn't brought up with nig-
 gers ;

But come to try your the'ry on, — why, then
 Your facts an' figgers change to ign'ant men
 Actin' ez ugly — ” “ Smite 'em hip an' thigh ! ”
 Sez gran'ther, “ and let every man-child die !
 Oh fer three weeks o' Crommle an' the Lord !
 Up, Isr'el, to your tents an' grind the sword ! ” —
 “ Thet kind o' thing worked wal in ole Judee,
 But you fergit how long it's ben A. D. ;
 You think thet 's ellerkence, — I call it shoddy,
 A thing,” sez I, “ wun't cover soul nor body ;
 I like the plain all-wool o' common sense,
 Thet warms ye now, an' will a twelve-month hence.
 You took to follerin' where the Prophets beckoned,
 An', fust you knowed on, back come Charles the
 Second ;

Now wut I want 's to hev all *we* gain stick,
 An' not to start Millennium too quick ;
 We hain't to punish only, but to keep,
 An' the cure 's gut to go a cent'ry deep.”

“Wal, milk-an’-water ain’t the best o’ glue,”
Sez he, “an’ so you ’ll find afore you ’re thru;
Ef reshness venters sunthin’, shilly-shally
Loses ez often wut ’s ten times the vally.
Thet exe of ourn, when Charles’s neck gut split,
Opened a gap thet ain’t bridged over yit :
Slav’ry ’s your Charles, the Lord hez gin the exe —”
“Our Charles,” sez I, “hez gut eight million necks.
The hardest question ain’t the black man’s right,
The trouble is to ’mancipate the white ;
One’s chained in body an’ can be sot free,
But t’other ’s chained in soul to an idee :
It’s a long job, but we shall worry thru it ;
Ef bagnets fail, the spellin’-book must du it.”
“Hosee,” sez he, “I think you ’re goin’ to fail :
The rattlesnake ain’t dangerous in the tail ;
This ’ere rebellion ’s nothin but the rattle, —
You ’ll stomp on thet an’ think you ’ve won the bet-
tle ;
It ’s Slavery thet ’s the fangs an’ thinkin’ head,
An’ ef you want selvation, cresh it dead, —
An’ cresh it suddin, or you ’ll larn by waitin’
Thet Chance wun’t stop to listen to debatin’ !” —
“God’s truth !” sez I, — “an’ ef I held the club,
An’ knowed jes’ where to strike, — but there’s the
rub !” —
“Strike soon,” sez he, “or you ’ll be deadly ailin’, —
Folks thet ’s afeared to fail are sure o’ failin’ ;
God hates your sneakin’ creturs thet believe
He ’ll settle things they run away an’ leave !”
He brought his foot down fercely, ez he spoke,
An’ give me sech a startle thet I woke.

No. VII

LATEST VIEWS OF MR. BIGLOW

PRELIMINARY NOTE

[It is with feelings of the liveliest pain that we inform our readers of the death of the Reverend Homer Wilbur, A. M., which took place suddenly, by an apoplectic stroke, on the afternoon of Christmas day, 1862. Our venerable friend (for so we may venture to call him, though we never enjoyed the high privilege of his personal acquaintance) was in his eighty-fourth year, having been born June 12, 1779, at Pigsgusset Precinct (now West Jerusha) in the then District of Maine. Graduated with distinction at Hubville College in 1805, he pursued his theological studies with the late Reverend Preserved Thacker, D. D., and was called to the charge of the First Society in Jaalam in 1809, where he remained till his death.

“As an antiquary he has probably left no superior, if, indeed, an equal,” writes his friend and colleague, the Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, to whom we are indebted for the above facts; “in proof of which I need only allude to his ‘History of Jaalam, Genealogical, Topographical, and Ecclesiastical,’ 1849, which has won him an eminent and enduring place in our more solid and useful literature. It is only to be regretted that his intense application to historical studies

should have so entirely withdrawn him from the pursuit of poetical composition, for which he was endowed by Nature with a remarkable aptitude. His well-known hymn, beginning 'With clouds of care encompassed round,' has been attributed in some collections to the late President Dwight, and it is hardly presumptuous to affirm that the simile of the rainbow in the eighth stanza would do no discredit to that polished pen."

We regret that we have not room at present for the whole of Mr. Hitchcock's exceedingly valuable communication. We hope to lay more liberal extracts from it before our readers at an early day. A summary of its contents will give some notion of its importance and interest. It contains: 1st, a biographical sketch of Mr. Wilbur, with notices of his predecessors in the pastoral office, and of eminent clerical contemporaries; 2d, an obituary of deceased, from the Punkin-Falls "Weekly Parallel;" 3d, a list of his printed and manuscript productions and of projected works; 4th, personal anecdotes and recollections, with specimens of table-talk; 5th, a tribute to his relict, Mrs. Dorcas (Pilcox) Wilbur; 6th, a list of graduates fitted for different colleges by Mr. Wilbur, with biographical memoranda touching the more distinguished; 7th, concerning learned, charitable, and other societies, of which Mr. Wilbur was a member, and of those with which, had his life been prolonged, he would doubtless have been associated, with a complete catalogue of such Americans as have been Fellows of the Royal Society; 8th, a brief summary of Mr. Wilbur's latest conclusions concerning the Tenth

Horn of the Beast in its special application to recent events, for which the public, as Mr. Hitchcock assures us, have been waiting with feelings of lively anticipation; 9th, Mr. Hitchcock's own views on the same topic; and, 10th, a brief essay on the importance of local histories. It will be apparent that the duty of preparing Mr. Wilbur's biography could not have fallen into more sympathetic hands.

In a private letter with which the reverend gentleman has since favored us, he expresses the opinion that Mr. Wilbur's life was shortened by our unhappy civil war. It disturbed his studies, dislocated all his habitual associations and trains of thought, and unsettled the foundations of a faith, rather the result of habit than conviction, in the capacity of man for self-government. "Such has been the felicity of my life," he said to Mr. Hitchcock, on the very morning of the day he died, "that, through the divine mercy, I could always say, *Summum nec metuo diem, nec opto*. It has been my habit, as you know, on every recurrence of this blessed anniversary, to read Milton's 'Hymn of the Nativity' till its sublime harmonies so dilated my soul and quickened its spiritual sense that I seemed to hear that other song which gave assurance to the shepherds that there was One who would lead them also in green pastures and beside the still waters. But to-day I have been unable to think of anything but that mournful text, 'I came not to send peace, but a sword,' and, did it not smack of pagan presumptuousness, could almost wish I had never lived to see this day."

Mr. Hitchcock also informs us that his friend "lies

buried in the Jaalam graveyard, under a large red-cedar which he specially admired. A neat and substantial monument is to be erected over his remains, with a Latin epitaph written by himself; for he was accustomed to say, pleasantly, ‘that there was at least one occasion in a scholar’s life when he might show the advantages of a classical training.’”

The following fragment of a letter addressed to us, and apparently intended to accompany Mr. Biglow’s contribution to the present number, was found upon his table after his decease. — EDITORS ATLANTIC MONTHLY.]

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 24th Dec., 1862.

RESPECTED SIRs, — The infirm state of my bodily health would be a sufficient apology for not taking up the pen at this time, wholesome as I deem it for the mind to apricate in the shelter of epistolary confidence, were it not that a considerable, I might even say a large, number of individuals in this parish expect from their pastor some publick expression of sentiment at this crisis. Moreover, *Qui tacitus ardet magis uritur*. In trying times like these, the besetting sin of undisciplined minds is to seek refuge from inexplicable realities in the dangerous stimulant of angry partisanship or the indolent narcotick of vague and hopeful vaticination: *fortunamque suo temperat arbitrio*. Both by reason of my age and

my natural temperament, I am unfitted for either. Unable to penetrate the inscrutable judgments of God, I am more than ever thankful that my life has been prolonged till I could in some small measure comprehend His mercy. As there is no man who does not at some time render himself amenable to the one, — *quum vix justus sit securus*, — so there is none that does not feel himself in daily need of the other.

I confess I cannot feel, as some do, a personal consolation for the manifest evils of this war in any remote or contingent advantages that may spring from it. I am old and weak, I can bear little, and can scarce hope to see better days; nor is it any adequate compensation to know that Nature is young and strong and can bear much. Old men philosophize over the past, but the present is only a burthen and a weariness. The one lies before them like a placid evening landscape; the other is full of the vexations and anxieties of housekeeping. It may be true enough that *miscet haec illis, prohibetque Clotho fortunam stare*, but he who said it was fain at last to call in Atropos with her shears before her time; and I cannot help selfishly mourning that the fortune of our Republick could not at least stay till my days were numbered.

Tibullus would find the origin of wars in the great exaggeration of riches, and does not stick to say that in the days of the beechen trencher

there was peace. But averse as I am by nature from all wars, the more as they have been especially fatal to libraries, I would have this one go on till we are reduced to wooden platters again, rather than surrender the principle to defend which it was undertaken. Though I believe Slavery to have been the cause of it, by so thoroughly demoralizing Northern politicks for its own purposes as to give opportunity and hope to treason, yet I would not have our thought and purpose diverted from their true object, — the maintenance of the idea of Government. We are not merely suppressing an enormous riot, but contending for the possibility of permanent order coexisting with democratical fickleness ; and while I would not superstitiously venerate form to the sacrifice of substance, neither would I forget that an adherence to precedent and prescription can alone give that continuity and coherence under a democratical constitution which are inherent in the person of a despotick monarch and the selfishness of an aristocratical class. *Stet pro ratione voluntas* is as dangerous in a majority as in a tyrant.

I cannot allow the present production of my young friend to go out without a protest from me against a certain extremeness in his views, more pardonable in the poet than in the philosopher. While I agree with him, that the only cure for rebellion is suppression by force, yet

I must animadvert upon certain phrases where I seem to see a coincidence with a popular fallacy on the subject of compromise. On the one hand there are those who do not see that the vital principle of Government and the seminal principle of Law cannot properly be made a subject of compromise at all, and on the other those who are equally blind to the truth that without a compromise of individual opinions, interests, and even rights, no society would be possible. *In medio tutissimus*. For my own part, I would gladly ——

Ef I a song or two could make
 Like rockets druv by their own burnin',
 All leap an' light, to leave a wake
 Men's hearts an' faces skyward turnin'! —
 But, it strikes me, 't ain't jest the time
 Fer stringin' words with settisfaction :
 Wut 's wanted now 's the silent rhyme
 'twixt upright Will an' downright Action.

Words, ef you keep 'em, pay their keep,
 But gabble 's the short cut to ruin ;
 It 's gratis (gals half-price), but cheap
 At no rate, ef it henders doin' ;
 Ther' 's nothin' wuss, 'less 'tis to set
 A martyr-prem'um upon jawrin' :
 Teapots git dangerous, ef you shet
 Their lids down on 'em with Fort Warren.

'Bout long enough it 's ben discussed
Who sot the magazine afire,
An' whether, ef Bob Wickliffe bust,
't would scare us more or blow us higher.
D' ye s'pose the Gret Foreseer's plan
Wuz settled fer him in town-meetin' ?
Or thet ther' 'd ben no Fall o' Man,
Ef Adam 'd on'y bit a sweetin' ?

Oh, Jon'than, ef you want to be
A rugged chap agin an' hearty,
Go fer wutever 'll hurt Jeff D.,
Nut wut 'll boost up ary party.
Here 's Hell broke loose, an' we lay flat
With half the univarse a-singin',
Till Sen'tor This an' Gov'nor That
Stop squabblin' fer the garding-ingin.

It 's war we're in, not politics ;
It 's systems wrastlin' now, not parties ;
An' victory in the eend 'll fix
Where longest will an' truest heart is.
An' wut 's the Guv'ment folks about ?
Tryin' to hope ther' 's nothin' doin',
An' look ez though they did n't doubt
Sunthin' pertickler wuz a-brewin'.

Ther' 's critters yit thet talk an' act
Fer wut they call Conciliation ;
They 'd hand a buff'lo-drove a tract
When they wuz madder than all Bashan.

Conciliate? it jest means *be kicked*,
 No metter how they phrase an' tone it;
 It means thet we're to set down licked,
 Thet we're poor shotes an' glad to own it!

A war on tick's ez dear 'z the deuce,
 But it wun't leave no lastin' traces,
 Ez 't would to make a sneakin' truce
 Without no moral specie-basis:
 Ef greenbacks ain't nut jest the cheese,
 I guess ther' 's evils thet 's extremer, —
 Fer instance, — shinplaster idees
 Like them put out by Gov'nor Seymour.

Last year, the Nation, at a word,
 When tremblin' Freedom cried to shield her,
 Flamed weldin' into one keen sword
 Waitin' an' longin' fer a wielder:
 A splendid flash! — but how'd the grasp
 With sech a chance ez thet wuz tally?
 Ther' warn't no meanin' in our clasp, —
 Half this, half thet, all shilly-shally.

More men? More Man! It's there we fail;
 Weak plans grow weaker yit by lengthenin':
 Wut use in addin' to the tail,
 When it's the head 's in need o' strengthenin'?
 We wanted one thet felt all Chief
 From roots o' hair to sole o' stockin',
 Square-sot with thousan'-ton belief
 In him an' us, ef earth went rockin'!

Ole Hick'ry would n't ha' stood see-saw
'bout doin' things till they wuz done with, —
He 'd smashed the tables o' the Law
In time o' need to load his gun with;
He could n't see but jest one side, —
Ef his, 't wuz God's, an' thet wuz plenty,
An' so his "*Forrards!*" multiplied
An army's fightin' weight by twenty.

But this 'ere histin', creak, creak, creak,
Your cappen's heart up with a derrick,
This tryin' to coax a lightnin'-streak
Out of a half-discouraged hay-rick,
This hangin' on mont' arter mont'
Fer one sharp purpose 'mongst the twitter, —
I tell ye, it doos kind o' stunt
The peth and sperrit of a critter.

In six months where 'll the People be,
Ef leaders look on revolution
Ez though it wuz a cup o' tea, —
Jest social el'ments in solution?
This weighin' things doos wal enough
When war cools down, an' comes to writin';
But while it 's makin', the true stuff
Is pison-mad, pig-headed fightin'.

Democ'acy gives every man
The right to be his own oppressor;
But a loose Gov'ment ain't the plan,
Helpless ez spilled beans on a dresser:

I tell ye one thing we might larn
From them smart critters, the Seceders, —
Ef bein' right 's the fust consarn,
The 'fore-the-fust 's cast-iron leaders.

But 'pears to me I see some signs
Thet we 're a-goin' to use our senses :
Jeff druv us into these hard lines,
An' ough' to bear his half th' expenses ;
Slavery 's Secession's heart an' will,
South, North, East, West, where'er you find it,
An' ef it drors into War's mill,
D' ye say them thunder-stones shan't grind it ?

D' ye s'pose, ef Jeff giv *him* a lick,
Ole Hick'ry 'd tried his head to sof'n
So 's 't would n't hurt thet ebony stick
Thet 's made our side see stars so of'n ?
"No !" he 'd ha' thundered, "on your knees,
An' own one flag, one road to glory !
Soft-heartedness, in times like these,
Shows sof'ness in the upper story !"

An' why should we kick up a muss
About the Pres'dunt's proclamation ?
It ain't a-goin' to lib'rate us,
Ef we don't like emancipation :
The right to be a cussed fool
Is safe from all devices human,
It 's common (ez a gin'l rule)
To every critter born o' woman.

So *we* 're all right, an' I, fer one,
Don't think our cause 'll lose in vally
By rammin' Scriptur in our gun,
An' gittin' Natur fer an ally:
Thank God, say I, fer even a plan
To lift one human bein's level,
Give one more chance to make a man,
Or, anyhow, to spile a devil!

Not thet I 'm one thet much expect'
Millennium by express to-morrer;
They *will* miscarry, — I rec'lec'
Tu many on 'em, to my sorrer:
Men ain't made angels in a day,
No matter how you mould an' labor 'em,
Nor 'riginal ones, I guess, don't stay
With Abe so of'n ez with Abraham.

The'ry thinks Fact a pooty thing,
An' wants the banns read right ensuin';
But Fact wun't noways wear the ring,
'thout years o' settin' up an' wooin':
Though, arter all, Time's dial-plate
Marks cent'ries with the minute-finger,
An' Good can't never come tu late,
Though it doos seem to try an' linger.

An' come wut will, I think it 's grand
Abe 's gut his will et last bloom-furnaced
In trial-flames till it 'll stand
The strain o' bein' in deadly earnest:

Thet 's wut we want, — we want to know
The folks on our side hez the bravery
To b'lieve ez hard, come weal, come woe,
In Freedom ez Jeff doos in Slavery.

Set the two forces foot to foot,
An' every man knows who 'll be winner,
Whose faith in God hez ary root
Thet goés down deeper than his dinner:
Then 't will be felt from pole to pole,
Without no need o' proclamation,
Earth's biggest Country 's gut her soul
An' risen up Earth's Greatest Nation!

No. VIII

KETTELOPOTOMACHIA

PRELIMINARY NOTE

IN the month of February, 1866, the editors of the "Atlantic Monthly" received from the Rev. Mr. Hitchcock of Jaalam a letter enclosing the macaronic verses which follow, and promising to send more, if more should be communicated. "They were rapped out on the evening of Thursday last past," he says, "by what claimed to be the spirit of my late predecessor in the ministry here, the Rev. Dr. Wilbur, through the medium of a young man at present domiciled in my family. As to the possibility of such spiritual manifestations, or whether they be properly so entitled, I express no opinion, as there is a division of sentiment on that subject in the parish, and many persons of the highest respectability in social standing entertain opposing views. The young man who was improved as a medium submitted himself to the experiment with manifest reluctance, and is still unprepared to believe in the authenticity of the manifestations. During his residence with me his deportment has always been exemplary; he has been constant in his attendance upon our family devotions and the public ministrations of the Word, and has more than once

privately stated to me, that the latter had often brought him under deep concern of mind. The table is an ordinary quadrupedal one, weighing about thirty pounds, three feet seven inches and a half in height, four feet square on the top, and of beech or maple, I am not definitely prepared to say which. It had once belonged to my respected predecessor, and had been, so far as I can learn upon careful inquiry, of perfectly regular and correct habits up to the evening in question. On that occasion the young man previously alluded to had been sitting with his hands resting carelessly upon it, while I read over to him at his request certain portions of my last Sabbath's discourse. On a sudden the rappings, as they are called, commenced to render themselves audible, at first faintly, but in process of time more distinctly and with violent agitation of the table. The young man expressed himself both surprised and pained by the wholly unexpected, and, so far as he was concerned, unprecedented occurrence. At the earnest solicitation, however, of several who happened to be present, he consented to go on with the experiment, and with the assistance of the alphabet commonly employed in similar emergencies, the following communication was obtained and written down immediately by myself. Whether any, and if so, how much weight should be attached to it, I venture no decision. That Dr. Wilbur had sometimes employed his leisure in Latin versification I have ascertained to be the case, though all that has been discovered of that nature among his papers consists of some fragmentary passages of a version into hexameters of portions of the Song of Solomon. These I had communicated

about a week or ten days previous[ly] to the young gentleman who officiated as medium in the communication afterwards received. I have thus, I believe, stated all the material facts that have any elucidative bearing upon this mysterious occurrence."

So far Mr. Hitchcock, who seems perfectly master of Webster's unabridged quarto, and whose flowing style leads him into certain further expatiations for which we have not room. We have since learned that the young man he speaks of was a sophomore, put under his care during a sentence of rustication from —— College, where he had distinguished himself rather by physical experiments on the comparative power of resistance in window-glass to various solid substances, than in the more regular studies of the place. In answer to a letter of inquiry, the professor of Latin says, "There was no harm in the boy that I know of beyond his loving mischief more than Latin, nor can I think of any spirits likely to possess him except those commonly called animal. He was certainly not remarkable for his Latinity, but I see nothing in the verses you enclose that would lead me to think them beyond his capacity, or the result of any special inspiration whether of beech or maple. Had that of *birch* been tried upon him earlier and more faithfully, the verses would perhaps have been better in quality and certainly in quantity." This exact and thorough scholar then goes on to point out many false quantities and barbarisms. It is but fair to say, however, that the author, whoever he was, seems not to have been unaware of some of them himself, as is shown by a great many notes appended to the verses as we

received them, and purporting to be by Scaliger, Bentley, and others, — among them the *Esprit de Voltaire* ! These we have omitted as clearly meant to be humorous and altogether failing therein.

Though entirely satisfied that the verses are altogether unworthy of Mr. Wilbur, who seems to have been a tolerable Latin scholar after the fashion of his day, yet we have determined to print them here partly as belonging to the *res gestae* of this collection, and partly as a warning to their putative author which may keep him from such indecorous pranks for the future.

KETTELOPOTOMACHIA

P. Ovidii Nasonis carmen heroicum macaronicum perplexametrum, inter Getas getico more compostum, denuo per medium ardentispirituallem, adjuvante mensâ diabolice obsessâ, recuperatum, curâque Jo. Conradi Schwarzii umbræ, aliis necnon plurimis adjuvantibus, restitutum.

LIBER I

PUNCTORUM garretos colens et cellara Quinque,
Gutteribus quæ et gaudes sundayam abstinere
frontem,
Plerumque insidos solita fluitare liquore
Tanglepedem quem homines appellant Di quoque
rotgut,
Pimpliidis, rubicundaque, Musa, O, bourbonolensque,
Fenianas rixas procul, alma, brogipotentis
Patricii cyathos iterantis et horrida bella,

Backos dum virides viridis Brigitta remittit,
Linquens, eximios celebrem, da, Virginienses
Rowdes, praecipue et Te, heros alte, Polarde ! 10
Insignes juvenesque, illo certamine liotos,
Colemane, Tyler, nec vos oblivione relinquam.

Ampla aquilae invictae fausto est sub tegmine terra,
Backyfer, ooiskeo pollens, ebenoque bipede,
Socors praesidium et altrix (denique quidruminan-
tium), 15

Duplefveorum uberrima ; illis et integre cordi est
Deplere assidue et sine proprio incommodo fiscum ;
Nunc etiam placidum hoc opus invictique secuti,
Goosam aureos ni eggos voluissent immo necare
Quae peperit, saltem ac de illis meliora merentem. 20

Condidit hanc Smithius Dux, Captinus inclytus ille
Regis Ulyssae instar, docti arcum intendere longum ;
Condidit ille Johnsmith, Virginiamque vocavit,
Settledit autem Jacobus rex, nomine primus,
Rascalis implens ruptis, blagardisque deboshtis, 25
Militibusque ex Falstaffi legione fugatis

Wenchisque illi quas poterant seducere nuptas ;
Virgineum, ah, littus matronis talibus impar !
Progeniem stirpe ex hoc non sine stigmate ducunt
Multi sese qui jactant regum esse nepotes : 30

Haud omnes, Mater, genitos quae nuper habebas
Bello fortes, consilio cautos, virtute decoros,
Jamque et habes, sparso si patrio in sanguine virtus,
Mostrabisque iterum, antiquis sub astris reducta !
De illis qui upkikitant, dicebam, rumpora tanta, 35
Letcheris et Floydis magnisque Extra ordine Billis ;
Est his prisca fides jurare et breakere wordum ;

Poppere fellerum a tergo, aut stīckere clam bowiknifo,
 Haud sane facinus, dignum sed victrice lauro;
 Larrupere et nigerum, factum praestantius ullo: 40
 Ast chlamydem piciplumatam, Icariam, flito et in-
 eptam,

Yanko gratis induere, illum et valido railo
 Insuper acri equitare docere est hospitio uti.

Nescio an ille Polardus duplefveoribus ortus,
 Sed reputo potius de radice poorwitemanorum; 45
 Fortuiti proles, ni fallor, Tylerus erat
 Praesidis, omnibus ab Whiggis nominatus a poor cuss;
 Et nobilem tertium evincit venerabile nomen.
 Ast animosi omnes bellique ad tympana ha! ha!
 Vociferant laeti, procul et si proelia, sive 50
 Hostem incautum atsito possint shootere salvi;
 Imperiique capaces, esset si stylus agmen,
 Pro dulci spoliabant et sine dangere fito.
 Prae ceterisque Polardus: si Secessia licta,
 Se nunquam licturum jurat, res et unheardof, 55
 Verbo haesit, similisque audaci roosteri invicto,
 Dunghilli solitus rex pullos whoppere molles,
 Grantum, hirelingos stripes quique et splendida tollunt
 Sidera, et Yankos, territum et omnem sarsuit orbem.

Usque dabant operam isti omnes, noctesque diesque,
 Samuelem demulgere avunculum, id vero siccum; 61
 Uberibus sed ejus, et horum est culpa, remotis,
 Parvam domi vaccam, nec mora minima, quaerunt,
 Lacticarentem autem et droppam vix in die dantem;
 Reddite avunculi, et exclamabant, reddite pappam! 65
 Polko ut consule, gemens, Billy immurmurat Extra;
 Echo respondit, thesauro ex vacuo, pappam!
 Frustra explorant pocketa, ruber nare repertum;

Officia expulsi aspiciunt rapta, et Paradisum
Occlusum, viridesque haud illis nascere backos; 70
Stupent tunc oculis madidis spittantque silenter.
Adhibere usu ast longo vires prorsus inepti,
Si non et qui grindeat axve trabemve reuolvat,
Virginiam excruciant totis nunc mightibu' matrem;
Non melius, puta, nono panis dimidiumne est? 75

Readere ibi non posse est casus commoner ullo;
Tanto intentius imprimere est opus ergo statuta;
Nemo propterea pejor, melior, sine doubto,
Obtineat qui contractum, si et postea rhino;
Ergo Polardus, si quis, inxsuperabilis heros, 80
Colemanus impavidus nondum, atque in purpure natus
Tylerus Iohanides celerisque in flito Nathaniel,
Quisque optans digitos in tantum stickere pium,
Adstant accincti imprimere aut perrumpere leges:
Quales os miserum rabidi tres aegre molossi, 85
Quales aut dubium textum atra in veste ministri,
Tales circumstabant nunc nostri inopes hoc job.

Hisque Polardus voce canoro talia fatus:
Primum autem, veluti est mos, praeceps quisque li-
quorat,

Quisque et Nicotianum ingens quid inserit atrum, 90
Heroûm nitidum decus et solamen avitum,
Masticat ac simul altisonans, spittatque profuse:
Quis de Virginia meruit praestantius unquam?
Quis se pro patria curavit impigre tutum?
Speechisque articulisque hominum quis fortior ullus, 95
Ingeminans pennae lickos et vulnera vocis?
Quisnam putidius (hic) sarsuit Yankinimicos,
Saepius aut dedit ultro datam et broke his parolam?
Mente inquassatus solidâque, tyranno minante,

Horrisonis (hic) bombis moenia et alta quatente, 100
 Sese promptum (hic) jactans Yankos lickere centum,
 Atque ad lastum invictus non surrendidit unquam?
 Ergo haud meddlite, posco, mique relinquite (hic) hoc
 job,
 Si non — knifumque enormem monstrat spittatque tre-
 mendus.

Dixerat: ast alii reliquorant et sine pauso 105
 Pluggos incumbunt maxillis, uterque vicissim
 Certamine innocuo valde madidam inquinat assem:
 Tylerus autem, dumque liquorat aridus hostis,
 Mirum aspicit duplumque bibentem, astante Lyaeo;
 Ardens impavidusque edidit tamen impia verba; 110
 Duplum quamvis te aspicio, esses atque viginti,
 Mendacem dicerem totumque (hic) thrasherem acer-
 vum;

Nempe et thrasham, doggonatus (hic) sim nisi faxem;
 Lambastabo omnes catawompositer-(hic) que chawam!
 Dixit et impulsus Ryeo ruitur bene titus, 115
 Illi nam gravidum caput et laterem habet in hatto.

Hunc inhiat titubansque Polardus, optat et illum
 Stickere inermem, protegit autem rite Lyaeus,
 Et pronos geminos, oculis dubitantibus, heros
 Cernit et irritus hostes, dumque excogitat utrum 120
 Primum inpitchere, corrui, inter utrosque recumbit,
 Magno asino similis nimio sub pondere quassus:
 Colemanus hos moestus, triste ruminansque solamen,
 Inspicit hiccans, circumspittat terque cubantes;
 Funereisque his ritibus humidis inde solutis, 125
 Sternitur, invalidusque illis superincidit infans;
 Hos sepe lit somnus et snorunt cornisonantes,
 Watchmanus inscios ast calybooso deinde reponit.

No. IX

[THE Editors of the "Atlantic" have received so many letters of inquiry concerning the literary remains of the late Mr. Wilbur, mentioned by his colleague and successor, Rev. Jeduthun Hitchcock, in a communication from which we made some extracts in our number for February, 1863, and have been so repeatedly urged to print some part of them for the gratification of the public, that they felt it their duty at least to make some effort to satisfy so urgent a demand. They have accordingly carefully examined the papers intrusted to them, but find most of the productions of Mr. Wilbur's pen so fragmentary, and even chaotic, written as they are on the backs of letters in an exceedingly cramped chirography; — here a memorandum for a sermon; there an observation of the weather; now the measurement of an extraordinary head of cabbage, and then of the cerebral capacity of some reverend brother deceased; a calm inquiry into the state of modern literature, ending in a method of detecting if milk be impoverished with water, and the amount thereof; one leaf beginning with a genealogy, to be interrupted halfway down with an entry that the brindle cow had calved, — that any attempts at selection seemed desperate. His only complete work, "An Inquiry concerning the Tenth Horn of the Beast," even in the abstract of it given by Mr. Hitchcock, would, by a rough computation of the

printers, fill five entire numbers of our journal, and as he attempts, by a new application of decimal fractions, to identify it with the Emperor Julian, seems hardly of immediate concern to the general reader. Even the Table-Talk, though doubtless originally highly interesting in the domestic circle, is so largely made up of theological discussion and matters of local or preterite interest, that we have found it hard to extract anything that would at all satisfy expectation. But, in order to silence further inquiry, we subjoin a few passages as illustrations of its general character.]

I think I could go near to be a perfect Christian if I were always a visitor, as I have sometimes been, at the house of some hospitable friend. I can show a great deal of self-denial where the best of everything is urged upon me with kindly importunity. It is not so very hard to turn the other cheek for a kiss. And when I meditate upon the pains taken for our entertainment in this life, on the endless variety of seasons, of human character and fortune, on the costliness of the hangings and furniture of our dwelling here, I sometimes feel a singular joy in looking upon myself as God's guest, and cannot but believe that we should all be wiser and happier, because more grateful, if we were always mindful of our privilege in this regard. And should we not rate more cheaply any honor that men could pay us, if we remembered that every day we sat at the table of the Great King?

Yet must we not forget that we are in strictest bonds His servants also ; for there is no impiety so abject as that which expects to be *dead-headed* (*ut ita dicam*) through life, and which, calling itself trust in Providence, is in reality asking Providence to trust us and taking up all our goods on false pretences. It is a wise rule to take the world as we find it, not always to leave it so.

It has often set me thinking when I find that I can always pick up plenty of empty nuts under my shagbark-tree. The squirrels know them by their lightness, and I have seldom seen one with the marks of their teeth in it. What a school-house is the world, if our wits would only not play truant ! For I observe that men set most store by forms and symbols in proportion as they are mere shells. It is the outside they want and not the kernel. What stores of such do not many, who in material things are as shrewd as the squirrels, lay up for the spiritual winter-supply of themselves and their children ! I have seen churches that seemed to me garners of these withered nuts, for it is wonderful how prosaic is the apprehension of symbols by the minds of most men. It is not one sect nor another, but all, who, like the dog of the fable, have let drop the spiritual substance of symbols for their material shadow. If one attribute

miraculous virtues to mere holy water, that beautiful emblem of inward purification at the door of God's house, another cannot comprehend the significance of baptism without being ducked over head and ears in the liquid vehicle thereof.

[Perhaps a word of historical comment may be permitted here. My late revered predecessor was, I would humbly affirm, as free from prejudice as falls to the lot of the most highly favored individuals of our species. To be sure, I have heard him say that "what were called strong prejudices were in fact only the repulsion of sensitive organizations from that moral and even physical effluvium through which some natures by providential appointment, like certain unsavory quadrupeds, gave warning of their neighborhood. Better ten mistaken suspicions of this kind than one close encounter." This he said somewhat in heat, on being questioned as to his motives for always refusing his pulpit to those itinerant professors of vicarious benevolence who end their discourses by taking up a collection. But at another time I remember his saying, "that there was one large thing which small minds always found room for, and that was great prejudices." This, however, by the way. The statement which I purposed to make was simply this. Down to A. D. 1830, Jaalam had consisted of a single parish, with one house set apart for religious services. In that year the foundations of a Baptist Society were laid by the labors of Elder Joash Q. Balcom, 2d. As the members of the new body were drawn from the

First Parish, Mr. Wilbur was for a time considerably exercised in mind. He even went so far as on one occasion to follow the reprehensible practice of the earlier Puritan divines in choosing a punning text, and preached from Hebrews xiii. 9 : "Be not carried about with *divers* and strange doctrines." He afterwards, in accordance with one of his own maxims, — "to get a dead injury out of the mind as soon as is decent, bury it, and then ventilate," — in accordance with this maxim, I say, he lived on very friendly terms with Rev. Shearjashub Scrimgour, present pastor of the Baptist Society in Jaalam. Yet I think it was never displeasing to him that the church edifice of that society (though otherwise a creditable specimen of architecture) remained without a bell, as indeed it does to this day. So much seemed necessary to do away with any appearance of acerbity toward a respectable community of professing Christians, which might be suspected in the conclusion of the above paragraph.

J. H.

In lighter moods he was not averse from an innocent play upon words. Looking up from his newspaper one morning, as I entered his study, he said, "When I read a debate in Congress, I feel as if I were sitting at the feet of Zeno in the shadow of the Portico." On my expressing a natural surprise, he added, smiling, "Why, at such times the only view which honorable members give me of what goes on in the world is through their intercalumniations." I smiled at this after a moment's reflection, and he

added gravely, "The most punctilious refinement of manners is the only salt that will keep a democracy from stinking; and what are we to expect from the people, if their representatives set them such lessons? Mr. Everett's whole life has been a sermon from this text. There was, at least, this advantage in duelling, that it set a certain limit on the tongue. When Society laid by the rapier, it buckled on the more subtle blade of etiquette wherewith to keep obtrusive vulgarity at bay." In this connection, I may be permitted to recall a playful remark of his upon another occasion. The painful divisions in the First Parish, A. D. 1844, occasioned by the wild notions in respect to the rights of (what Mr. Wilbur, so far as concerned the reasoning faculty, always called) the unfairer part of creation, put forth by Miss Parthenia Almira Fitz, are too well known to need more than a passing allusion. It was during these heats, long since happily allayed, that Mr. Wilbur remarked that "the Church had more trouble in dealing with one *sheresiarch* than with twenty *heresiarchs*," and that the men's *conscia recti*, or certainty of being right, was nothing to the women's.

When I once asked his opinion of a poetical composition on which I had expended no little pains, he read it attentively, and then remarked, "Unless one's thought pack more neatly in

verse than in prose, it is wiser to refrain. Commonplace gains nothing by being translated into rhyme, for it is something which no hocus-pocus can transubstantiate with the real presence of living thought. You entitle your piece, 'My Mother's Grave,' and expend four pages of useful paper in detailing your emotions there. But, my dear sir, watering does not improve the quality of ink, even though you should do it with tears. To publish a sorrow to Tom, Dick, and Harry is in some sort to advertise its unreality, for I have observed in my intercourse with the afflicted that the deepest grief instinctively hides its face with its hands and is silent. If your piece were printed, I have no doubt it would be popular, for people like to fancy that they feel much better than the trouble of feeling. I would put all poets on oath whether they have striven to say everything they possibly could think of, or to leave out all they could not help saying. In your own case, my worthy young friend, what you have written is merely a deliberate exercise, the gymnastic of sentiment. For your excellent maternal relative is still alive, and is to take tea with me this evening, D. V. Beware of simulated feeling; it is hypocrisy's first cousin; it is especially dangerous to a preacher; for he who says one day, 'Go to, let me seem to be pathetic,' may be nearer than he thinks to saying, 'Go to, let me seem to be

virtuous, or earnest, or under sorrow for sin.' Depend upon it, Sappho loved her verses more sincerely than she did Phaon, and Petrarch his sonnets better than Laura, who was indeed but his poetical stalking-horse. After you shall have once heard that muffled rattle of clods on the coffin-lid of an irreparable loss, you will grow acquainted with a pathos that will make all elegies hateful. When I was of your age, I also for a time mistook my desire to write verses for an authentic call of my nature in that direction. But one day as I was going forth for a walk, with my head full of an 'Elegy on the Death of Flirtilla,' and vainly groping after a rhyme for *lily* that should not be *silly* or *chilly*, I saw my eldest boy Homer busy over the rain-water hogshead, in that childish experiment at parthenogenesis, the changing a horse-hair into a water-snake. An immersion of six weeks showed no change in the obstinate filament. Here was a stroke of unintended sarcasm. Had I not been doing in my study precisely what my boy was doing out of doors? Had my thoughts any more chance of coming to life by being submerged in rhyme than his hair by soaking in water? I burned my elegy and took a course of Edwards on the Will. People do not make poetry; it is made out of *them* by a process for which I do not find myself fitted. Nevertheless, the writing of verses is a good

rhetorical exercitation, as teaching us what to shun most carefully in prose. For prose bewitched is like window-glass with bubbles in it, distorting what it should show with pellucid veracity."

It is unwise to insist on doctrinal points as vital to religion. The Bread of Life is wholesome and sufficing in itself, but gulped down with these kick-shaws cooked up by theologians, it is apt to produce an indigestion, nay, even at last, an incurable dyspepsia of scepticism.

One of the most inexcusable weaknesses of Americans is in signing their names to what are called credentials. But for my interposition, a person who shall be nameless would have taken from this town a recommendation for an office of trust subscribed by the selectmen and all the voters of both parties, ascribing to him as many good qualities as if it had been his tombstone. The excuse was that it would be well for the town to be rid of him, as it would ere long be obliged to maintain him. I would not refuse my name to modest merit, but I would be as cautious as in signing a bond. [I trust I shall be subjected to no imputation of unbecoming vanity, if I mention the fact that Mr. W. endorsed my own qualifications as teacher of the high-school at Pequash Junction. J. H.] When I see a certificate of character with everybody's

name to it, I regard it as a letter of introduction from the Devil. Never give a man your name unless you are willing to trust him with your reputation.

There seem nowadays to be two sources of literary inspiration, — fulness of mind and emptiness of pocket.

I am often struck, especially in reading Montaigne, with the obviousness and familiarity of a great writer's thoughts, and the freshness they gain because said by him. The truth is, we mix their greatness with all they say and give it our best attention. Johannes Faber sic cogitavit would be no enticing preface to a book, but an accredited name gives credit like the signature to a note of hand. It is the advantage of fame that it is always privileged to take the world by the button, and a thing is weightier for Shakespeare's uttering it by the whole amount of his personality.

It is singular how impatient men are with overpraise of others, how patient with overpraise of themselves; and yet the one does them no injury, while the other may be their ruin.

People are apt to confound mere alertness of mind with attention. The one is but the flying

abroad of all the faculties to the open doors and windows at every passing rumor ; the other is the concentration of every one of them in a single focus, as in the alchemist over his alembic at the moment of expected projection. Attention is the stuff that memory is made of, and memory is accumulated genius.

Do not look for the Millennium as imminent. One generation is apt to get all the wear it can out of the cast clothes of the last, and is always sure to use up every paling of the old fence that will hold a nail in building the new.

You suspect a kind of vanity in my genealogical enthusiasm. Perhaps you are right ; but it is a universal foible. Where it does not show itself in a personal and private way, it becomes public and gregarious. We flatter ourselves in the Pilgrim Fathers, and the Virginian offshoot of a transported convict swells with the fancy of a cavalier ancestry. Pride of birth, I have noticed, takes two forms. One complacently traces himself up to a coronet ; another, defiantly, to a lapstone. The sentiment is precisely the same in both cases, only that one is the positive and the other the negative pole of it.

Seeing a goat the other day kneeling in order to graze with less trouble, it seemed to me a

type of the common notion of prayer. Most people are ready enough to go down on their knees for material blessings, but how few for those spiritual gifts which alone are an answer to our orisons, if we but knew it !

Some people, nowadays, seem to have hit upon a new moralization of the moth and the candle. They would lock up the light of Truth, lest poor Psyche should put it out in her effort to draw nigh to it.

No. X

MR. HOSEA BIGLOW TO THE EDITOR
OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

DEAR SIR, — Your letter come to han'
 Requestin' me to please be funny;
But I ain't made upon a plan
 Thet knows wut 's comin', gall or honey:
Ther' 's times the world doos look so queer,
 Odd fancies come afore I call 'em;
An' then agin, fer half a year,
 No preacher 'thout a call 's more solemn.

You're 'n want o' sunthin' light an' cute,
 Rattlin' an' shrewd an' kin' o' jingleish,
An' wish, pervidin' it 'ould suit,
 I'd take an' citify my English.
I *ken* write long-tailed, ef I please, —
 But when I 'm jokin', no, I thankee;
Then, 'fore I know it, my idees
 Run helter-skelter into Yankee.

Sence I begun to scribble rhyme,
 I tell ye wut, I hain't ben foolin';
The parson's books, life, death, an' time
 Hev took some trouble with my schoolin';
Nor th' airth don't git put out with me,
 Thet love her 'z though she wuz a woman;

Why, th' ain't a bird upon the tree
But half fergives my bein' human.

An' yit I love th' unhighschool'd way
Ol' farmers hed when I wuz younger;
Their talk wuz meatier, an' 'ould stay,
While book-froth seems to whet your hunger;
Fer puttin' in a downright lick
'twixt Humbug's eyes, ther' 's few can metch it,
An' then it helves my thoughts ez slick
Ez stret-grained hickory doos a hetchet.

But when I can't, I can't, thet 's all,
For Natur won't put up with gullin';
Idees you hev to shove an' haul
Like a druv pig ain't wuth a mullein:
Live thoughts ain't sent for; thru all rifts
O' sense they pour an' resh ye onwards,
Like rivers when south-lyin' drifts
Feel thet th' old airth 's a-wheelin' sunwards.

Time wuz, the rhymes come crowdin' thick
Ez office-seekers arter 'lection,
An' into ary place 'ould stick
Without no bother nor objection;
But sence the war my thoughts hang back
Ez though I wanted to enlist 'em,
An' subs'tutes, — *they* don't never lack,
But then they 'll slope afore you 've mist 'em.

Nothin' don't seem like wut it wuz;
I can't see wut ther' is to hender,

An' yit my brains jes' go buzz, buzz,
Like bumblebees agin' a winder;
'fore these times come, in all airth's row,
Ther' wuz one quiet place, my head in,
Where I could hide an' think, — but now
It 's all one teeter, hopin', dreadin'.

Where 's Peace? I start, some clear-blown night,
When gaunt stone walls grow numb an' numb-
er,

An', creakin' 'cross the snow-crus' white,
Walk the col' starlight into summer;
Up grows the moon, an' swell by swell
Thru the pale pasturs silvers dimmer
Than the last smile thet strives to tell
O' love gone heavenward in its shimmer.

I hev ben gladder o' sech things
Than cocks o' spring or bees o' clover,
They filled my heart with livin' springs,
But now they seem to freeze 'em over;
Sights innercent ez babes on knee,
Peaceful ez eyes o' pastur'd cattle,
Jes' coz they be so, seem to me
To rile me more with thoughts o' battle.

In-doors an' out by spells I try;
Ma'am Natur keeps her spin-wheel goin',
But leaves my natur stiff and dry
Ez fiel's o' clover arter mowin';
An' her jes' keepin' on the same,
Calmer 'n a clock, an' never carin',

An' findin' nary thing to blame,
Is wus than ef she took to swearin'.

Snow-flakes come whisperin' on the pane,
The charm makes blazin' logs so pleasant,
But I can't hark to wut they 're say'n',
With Grant or Sherman ollers present;
The chimbleys shudder in the gale,
Thet lulls, then suddin takes to flappin'
Like a shot hawk, but all 's ez stale
To me ez so much sperrit-rappin'.

Under the yaller-pines I house,
When sunshine makes 'em all sweet-scented,
An' hear among their furry boughs
The baskin' west-wind purr contented,
While 'way o'erhead, ez sweet an' low
Ez distant bells thet ring fer meetin',
The wedged wil' geese their bugles blow,
Further an' further South retreatin'.

Or up the slippery knob I strain
An' see a hundred hills like islan's
Lift their blue woods in broken chain
Out o' the sea o' snowy silence;
The farm-smokes, sweetes' sight on airth,
Slow thru the winter air a-shrinkin'
Seem kin' o' sad, an' roun' the hearth
Of empty places set me thinkin'.

Beaver roars hoarse with meltin' snows,
An' rattles di'mon's from his granite;

Time wuz, he snatched away my prose,
An' into psalms or satires ran it ;
But he, nor all the rest thet once
Started my blood to country-dances,
Can't set me goin' more 'n a dunce
Thet hain't no use fer dreams an' fancies.

Rat-tat-tat-tattle thru the street
I hear the drummers makin' riot,
An' I set thinkin' o' the feet
Thet follered once an' now are quiet, —
White feet ez snowdrops innercent,
Thet never knowed the paths o' Satan,
Whose comin' step ther' 's ears thet wun't,
No, not lifelong, leave off awaitin'.

Why, hain't I held 'em on my knee ?
Did n't I love to see 'em growin',
Three likely lads ez wal could be,
Hahnsome an' brave an' not tu knowin' ?
I set an' look into the blaze
Whose natur, jes' like theirn, keeps climbin',
Ez long 'z it lives, in shinin' ways,
An' half despise myself for rhymin'.

Wut 's words to them whose faith an' truth
On War's red techstone rang true metal,
Who ventered life an' love an' youth
Fer the gret prize o' death in battle ?
To him who, deadly hurt, agen
Flashed on afore the charge's thunder,
T'ippin' with fire the bolt of men
Thet rived the Rebel line asunder ?

'T ain't right to hev the young go fust,
 All throbbin' full o' gifts an' graces,
 Leavin' life's paupers dry ez dust

To try an' make b'lieve fill their places :
 Nothin' but tells us wut we miss,

Ther' 's gaps our lives can't never fay in,
 An' *thet* world seems so fur from this
 Lef' fer us loafers to grow gray in !

My eyes cloud up fer rain ; my mouth
 Will take to twitchin' roun' the corners ;

I pity mothers, tu, down South,
 Fer all they sot among the scorners :

I 'd sooner take my chance to stan' '
 At Jedgment where your meanest slave is
 Than at God's bar hol' up a han'
 Ez drippin' red ez yourn, Jeff Davis !

Come, Peace ! not like a mourner bowed
 Fer honor lost an' dear ones wasted,
 But proud, to meet a people proud,

With eyes thet tell o' triumph tasted !
 Come, with han' grippin' on the hilt,
 An' step thet proves ye Victory's daughter !
 Longin' fer you, our sperrits wilt
 Like shipwrecked men's on raf's fer water.

Come, while our country feels the lift
 Of a gret instinct shoutin' " Forwards ! "
 An' knows thet freedom ain't a gift
 Thet tarries long in han's o' cowards !

Come, sech ez mothers prayed for, when

They kissed their cross with lips thet quivered,

An' bring fair wages fer brave men,

A nation saved, a race delivered!

No. XI

MR. HOSEA BIGLOW'S SPEECH IN MARCH
MEETING.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, April 5, 1866.

MY DEAR SIR,—

(an' noticin' by your kiver that you 're some dearer than wut you wuz, I enclose the defrence) I dunno ez I know jest how to inter-dooce this las' perduction of my mews, ez Parson Willber allus called 'em, which is goin' to *be* the last an' *stay* the last onless sunthin' pertikler sh'd interfear which I don't expec' ner I wun't yield tu ef it wuz ez pressin' ez a deppity Shiriff. Sence Mr. Wilbur's disease I hev n't hed no one thet could dror out my talons. He ust to kind o' wine me up an' set the penderlum agoin' an' then somehow I seemed to go on tick as it wear tell I run down, but the noo minister ain't of the same brewin' nor I can't seem to git ahold of no kine of huming nater in him but sort of slide rite off as you du on the eedge of a mow. Minnysteeril natur is wal enough an' a site better 'n most other kines I know on, but the other sort sech as Welbor hed wuz of the Lord's

makin' an' naterally more wonderfle an' sweet tastin' leastways to me so fur as heerd from. He used to interdooce 'em smooth ez ile athout sayin' nothin' in pertickler an' I misdoubt he did n't set so much by the sec'nd Ceres as wut he done by the Fust, fact, he let on onct thet his mine misgive him of a sort of fallin' off in spots. He wuz as outspoken as a norwester *he* wuz, but I tole him I hoped the fall wuz from so high up thet a feller could ketch a good many times fust afore comin' bunt onto the ground as I see Jethro C. Swett from the meetin' house steeple up to th' old perrish, an' took up for dead but he 's alive now an' spry as wut you be. Turnin' of it over I reclected how they ust to put wut they called Argymunce onto the frunts of poymns, like poorches afore housen whare you could rest ye a spell whilst you wuz concludin' whether you 'd go in or nut espeshully ware tha wuz darters, though I most allus found it the best plen to go in fust an' think arterwurds an' the gals likes it best tu. I dno as speechis ever hez any argimunts to 'em, I never see none thet hed an' I guess they never du but tha must allus be a B'ginnin' to everythin' athout it is Eternity so I'll begin rite away an' anybody may put it afore any of his speeches ef it soots an' welcome. I don't claim no paytent.

THE ARGYMUNT

Interducshin, w'ich may be skipt. Begins by talkin' about himself: thet 's jest natur an' most gin'ally allus pleasin', I b'leeve I 've notist, to *one* of the cumpany, an' thet 's more than wut you can say of most speshes of talkin'. Nex' comes the gittin' the goodwill of the orjunce by lettin' 'em gether from wut you kind of ex'dentally let drop thet they air about East, A one, an' no mistaik, skare 'em up an' take 'em as they rise. Spring interdooed with a fiew approput flours. Speach finally begins witch nobuddy need n't feel obolygated to read as I never read 'em an' never shell this one agin. Subjick staited; expanded; delayted; extended. Pump lively. Subjick staited agin so 's to avide all mistaiks. Ginnle remarks; continuoed; kerried on; pushed further; kind o' gin out. Subjick *re*-staited; dielooted stirred up permiscoous. Pump agin. Gits back to where he sot out. Can't seem to stay thair. Ketches into Mr. Seaward's hair. Breaks loose agin an' staitis his subjick; stretches it; turns it; folds it; onfolds it; folds it agin so 's 't no one can't find it. Argoos with an imedginary bean thet ain't aloud to say nothin' in repleye. Gives him a real good dressin' an' is settysfide he 's rite. Gits into Johnson's hair. No use tryin' to git into his head. Gives it up. Hez to stait his subjick agin; doos it back'ards,

sideways, eendways, criss-cross, bevellin', no-ways. Gits finally red on it. Concluds. Concluds more. Reads some xtrax. Sees his sub-jick a-nosin' round arter him agin. Tries to avide it. Wun't du. *Misstates* it. Can't conjectur no other plawsable way of staytin' on it. Tries pump. No fx. Finely concluds to conclud. Yeels the flore.

You kin spall an' punctooate thet as you please. I allus do, it kind of puts a noo soot of close onto a word, thisere funattick spellin' doos an' takes 'em out of the prissen dress they wair in the Dixonary. Ef I squeeze the cents out of 'em it 's the main thing, an' wut they wuz made for; wut 's left 's jest pummis.

Mistur Wilbur sez he to me onct, sez he, "Hosee," sez he, "in litterytoor the only good thing is Natur. It 's amazin' hard to come at," sez he, "but onct git it an' you 've gut everythin'. Wut 's the sweetest smäll on airth?" sez he. "Noomone hay," sez I, pooty bresk, for he wuz allus hankerin' round in hayin'. "Nawthin' of the kine," sez he. "My leetle Huldy's breath," sez I agin. "You 're a good lad," sez he, his eyes sort of ripplin' like, fer he lost a babe onct nigh about her age, — "you 're a good lad; but 't ain't thet nuther," sez he. "Ef you want to know," sez he, "open your winder of a mornin' et ary season, and you 'll larn thet the best of perfooms is jest fresh air, *fresh air*," sez

he, emphysizin', "athout no mixtur. Thet 's wut I call natur in writin', and it bathes my lungs and washes 'em sweet whenever I git a whiff on 't," sez he. I offen think o' thet when I set down to write, but the winders air *so* ept to git stuck, an' breakin' a pane costs sunthin'.

Yourn for the last time,

Nut to be continooed,

HOSEA BIGLOW.

I DON'T much s'pose, hows'ever I should plen it,
 I could git boosted into th' House or Sennit, —
 Nut while the twolegged gab-machine 's so plenty,
 'nablin' one man to du the talk o' twenty;
 I 'm one o' them thet finds it ruther hard
 To mannyfactur wisdom by the yard,
 An' maysure off, accordin' to demand,
 The piece-goods el'kence that I keep on hand,
 The same ole pattern runnin' thru an' thru,
 An' nothin' but the customer thet 's new.
 I sometimes think, the funder on I go,
 Thet it gits harder to feel sure I know,
 An' when I 've settled my idees, I find
 't warn't I sheered most in makin' up my mind;
 't wuz this an' thet an t'other thing thet done it,
 Sunthin' in th' air, I could n' seek nor shun it.
 Mos' folks go off so quick now in discussion,
 All th' ole flint-locks seems altered to percussion,
 Whilst I in agin' sometimes git a hint,
 Thet I 'm percussion changin' back to flint;
 Wal, ef it 's so, I ain't a-goin' to werrit,
 For th' ole queen's-arm hez this pertickler merit, —

It gives the mind a hahnsome wedth o' margin
To kin' o' make its will afore dischargin' :
I can't make out but jest one ginnle rule, —
No man need go an' *make* himself a fóol,
Nor jedgment ain't like mutton, thet can't bear
Cookin' tu long, nor be took up tu rare.

Ez I wuz 'say'n', I hain't no chance to speak
So 's 't all the country dreads me onct a week,
But I 've consid'ble o' thet sort o' head
Thet sets to home an' thinks wut *might* be said,
The sense thet grows an' werrits underneath,
Comin' belated like your wisdom-teeth,
An' git so el'kent, sometimes, to my gardin
Thet I don' vally public life a fardin'.
Our Parson Wilbur (blessin's on his head !)
'mongst other stories of ole times he hed,
Talked of a feller thet rehearsed his spreads
Beforehan' to his rows o' kebbige-heads
(Ef 't war n't Demossenes, I guess 't wuz Sisro),
Appealin' fust to thet an' then to this row,
Accordin' ez he thought thet his idee
Their diff'runt ev'riges o' brains 'ould please ;
"An'," sez the Parson, "to hit right, you must
Git used to maysurin' your hearers fust ;
Fer, take my word for 't, when all 's come an' past,
The kebbige-heads 'll cair the day et last ;
Th' ain't ben a meetin' sence the worl' begun
But they made (raw or biled ones) ten to one."

I 've allus foun' 'em, I allow, sence then
About ez good for talkin' tu ez men ;

They 'll take edvice, like other folks, to keep
 (To use it 'ould be holdin' on 't tu cheap),
 They listen wal, don' kick up when you scold 'em,
 An' ef they 've tongues, hev sense enough to hold 'em;
 Though th' ain't no denger we shall lose the breed,
 I gin'lly keep a score or so for seed,
 An' when my sappiness gits spry in spring,
 So 's 't my tongue itches to run on full swing,
 I fin' 'em ready-planted in March-meetin',
 Warm ez a lyceum-audience in their greetin',
 An' pleased to hear my spoutin' frum the fence, —
 Comin', ez 't doos, entirely free 'f expense.
 This year I made the follerin' observations
 Extrump'ry, like most other tri'ls o' patience.
 An', no reporters bein' sent express
 To work their abstrac's up into a mess
 Ez like th' oridg'nal ez a woodcut pictur
 Thet chokes the life out like a boy-constricter,
 I 've writ 'em out, an' so avide all jeal'sies
 'twixt nonsense o' my own an' some one's else's.

(N. B. Reporters gin'lly git a hint
 To make dull orjunces seem 'live in print,
 An', ez I hev t' report myself, I vum,
 I 'll put th' applauses where they 'd *ough* to come!)

MY FELLER KEBBIGE-HEADS, who look so green,
 I vow to gracious thet ef I could dreem
 The world of all its hearers but jest you,
 't would leave 'bout all tha' is wuth talkin' to,
 An' you, my ven'able ol' frien's, thet show
 Upon your crowns a sprinklin' o' March snow,

Ez ef mild Time had christened every sense
Fer wisdom's church o' second innocence,
Nut Age's winter, no, no sech a thing,
But jest a kin' o' slippin'-back o' spring, —
[Sev'fil noses blowed.]

We 've gethered here, ez ushle, to decide
Which is the Lord's an' which is Satan's side,
Coz all the good or evil thet can heppen
Is 'long o' which on 'em you choose for Cappen.
[Cries o' "Thet 's so !"]

Aprul's come back; the swellin' buds of oak
Dim the fur hillsides with a purplish smoke;
The brooks are loose an', singin' to be seen
(Like gals), make all the hollers soft an' green;
The birds are here, fer all the season's late;
They take the sun's height an' don' never wait;
Soon 'z he officially declares it's spring
Their light hearts lift 'em on a north'ard wing,
An' th' ain't an acre, fur ez you can hear,
Can't by the music tell the time o' year;
But thet white dove Carliny scared away,
Five year ago, jes' sech an Aprul day;
Peace, that we hoped 'ould come an' build last
year

An' coo by every housedoor, is n't here, —
No, nor wun't never be, fer all our jaw,
Till we 're ez brave in pol'tics ez in war!
O Lord, ef folks wuz made so 's 't they could see
The begnet-pint there is to an idee! [Sensation.]
Ten times the danger in 'em th' is in steel;
They run your soul thru an' you never feel,

But crawl about an' seem to think you're livin',
 Poor shells o' men, nut wuth the Lord's fergivin',
 Tell you come bunt agin' a real live fect,
 An' go to pieces when you'd ough' to ect!
 Thet kin' o' begnet's wut we're crossin' now,
 An' no man, fit to nevvigate a scow,
 'ould stan' expectin' help from Kingdom Come,
 While t'other side druv their cold iron home.

My frien's, you never gethered from my mouth,
 No, nut one word agin' the South ez South,
 Nor th' ain't a livin' man, white, brown, nor black,
 Gladder 'n wut I should be to take 'em back;
 But all I ask of Uncle Sam is fust
 To write up on his door, "No goods on trust";

[Cries o' "Thet's the ticket!"]

Give us cash down in ekle laws fer all,
 An' they'll be snug inside afore nex' fall.
 Give wut they ask, an' we shell hev Jamaker,
 Wuth minus some consid'able an acre;
 Give wut they need, an' we shell git 'fore long
 A nation all one piece, rich, peaceffe, strong;
 Make 'em Amerikin, an' they'll begin
 To love their country ez they loved their sin;
 Let 'em stay Southun, an' you've kep' a sore
 Ready to fester ez it done afore.

No mortle man can boast of perfic' vision,
 But the one moleblin' thing is Indecision,
 An' th' ain't no futur fer the man nor state
 Thet out of j-u-s-t can't spell great.
 Some folks 'ould call thet reddikle; do you?
 'T was common sense afore the war wuz thru;

Thet loaded all our guns an' made 'em speak
So 's 't Europe heerd 'em clearn acrost the creek ;
" They 're drivin' o' their spiles down now," sez she,
" To the hard grennit o' God's fust idee ;
Ef they reach thet, Democ'cy need n't fear
The tallest airthquakes *we* can git up here."
Some call 't insultin' to ask *ary* pledge,
An' say 't will only set their teeth on edge,
But folks you 've jest licked, fur 'z I ever see,
Are 'bout ez mad 'z they wal know how to be ;
It 's better than the Rebs themselves expected
'fore they see Uncle Sam wilt down henpected ;
Be kind 'z you please, but fustly make things fast,
Fer plain Truth 's all the kindness thet 'll last ;
Ef treason is a crime, ez *some* folks say,
How could we punish it a milder way
Than sayin' to 'em, " Brethren, lookee here,
We 'll jes' divide things with ye, sheer an' sheer,
An' sence both come o' pooty strong-backed daddies,
You take the Darkies, ez we 've took the Paddies ;
Ign'ant an' poor we took 'em by the hand,
An' they 're the bones an' sinners o' the land."
I ain't o' them thet fancy there 's a loss on
Every inves'ment thet don't start frum Bos'on ;
But I know this : our money 's safest trusted
In sunthin', come wut will, thet *can't* be busted,
An' thet 's the old Amerikin idee,
To make a man a Man an' let him be. [Gret applause.]
Ez for their l'yalty, don't take a goad to 't,
But I do' want to block their only road to 't
By lettin' 'em believe thet they can git
More 'n wut they lost, out of our little wit :

I tell ye wut, I'm 'fraid we'll drif' to leeward
 'thout we can put more stiffenin' into Seward;
 He seems to think Columby 'd better ect
 Like a scared widder with a boy stiff-necked
 Thet stomps an' swears he wun't come in to supper;
 She mus' set up for him, ez weak ez Tupper,
 Keepin' the Constitootion on to warm,
 Tell he'll eccept her 'pologies in form:
 The neighbors tell her he's a cross-grained cuss
 Thet needs a hidin' 'fore he comes to wus;
 "No," sez Ma Seward, "he's ez good 'z the best,
 All he wants now is sugar-plums an' rest;"
 "He sarsed my Pa," sez one; "He stoned my son,"
 Another edds. "Oh wal, 't wuz jes' his fun."
 "He tried to shoot our Uncle Samwell dead."
 "'T wuz only tryin' a noo gun he hed."
 "Wal, all we ask 's to hev it understood
 You'll take his gun away from him fer good;
 We don't, wal, nut exac'ly, like his play,
 Seein' he allus kin' o' shoots our way.
 You kill your fatted calves to no good eend,
 'thout his fust sayin', 'Mother, I hev sinned!'"

["Amen!" from Deac'n Greenleaf.]

The Pres'dunt *he* thinks thet the slickest plan
 'ould be t' allow thet he's our on'y man,
 An' thet we fit thru all thet drefle war
 Jes' for his private glory an' eclor;
 "Nobody ain't a Union man," sez he,
 "'thout he agrees, thru thick an' thin, with me;
 War n't Andrew Jackson's 'nitials jes' like mine?
 An' ain't thet sunthin' like a right divine

To cut up ez kentenkerous ez I please,
An' treat your Congress like a nest o' fleas?"
Wal, I expec' the People would n' care, if
The question now wuz techin' bank or tariff,
But I conclude they've 'bout made up their min'
This ain't the fittest time to go it blin',
Nor these ain't metters thet with pol'tics swings,
But goes 'way down amongst the roots o' things;
Coz Sumner talked o' whitewashin' one day
They wun't let four years' war be throwed away.
"Let the South hev her rights?" They say, "Thet's
you!

But nut greb hold of other folks's tu."
Who owns this country, is it they or Andy?
Leastways it ough' to be the People *and* he;
Let him be senior pardner, ef he's so,
But let them kin' o' smuggle in ez Co; [Laughter.]
Did he diskiver it? Consid'ble numbers
Think thet the job wuz taken by Columbus.
Did he set tu an' make it wut it is?
Ef so, I guess the One-Man-power *hez* riz.
Did he put thru the rebbles, clear the docket,
An' pay th' expenses out of his own pocket?
Ef thet's the case, then everythin' I exes
Is t' hev him come an' pay my ennooal texes.

[Profoun' sensation.]

Was 't he thet shou'dered all them million guns?
Did he lose all the fathers, brothers, sons?
Is this ere pop'lar gov'ment thet we run
A kin' o' sulky, made to kerry one?
An' is the country goin' to knuckle down
To hev Smith sort their letters 'stid o' Brown?

Who wuz the 'Nited States 'fore Richmon' fell ?
 Wuz the South needfle their full name to spell ?
 An' can't we spell it in thet short-han' way
 Till th' underpinnin' 's settled so 's to stay ?
 Who cares for the Resolves of '61,
 Thet tried to coax an airthquake with a bun ?
 Hez act'ly nothin' taken place sence then
 To larn folks they must hendle fects like men ?
 Ain't *this* the true pint ? Did the Rebs accep' 'em ?
 Ef nut, whose fault is 't thet we hev n't kep 'em ?
 Warn't there *two* sides ? an' don't it stend to rea-
 son
 Thet this week's 'Nited States ain't las' week's trea-
 son ?
 When all these sums is done, with nothin' missed,
 An' nut afore, this school 'll be dismissed.

I knowed ez wal ez though I 'd seen 't with eyes
 Thet when the war wuz over copper 'd rise,
 An' thet we 'd hev a rile-up in our kettle
 't would need Leviathan's whole skin to settle :
 I thought 't would take about a generation
 'fore we could wal begin to be a nation,
 But I allow I never did imegine
 't would be our Pres'dunt thet 'ould drive a wedge
 in
 To keep the split from closin' ef it could,
 An' healin' over with new wholesome wood ;
 For th' ain't no chance o' healin' while they think
 Thet law an' gov'ment 's only printer's ink ;
 I mus' confess I thank him for discoverin'
 The curus way in which the States are sovereign ;

They ain't nut *quite* enough so to rebel,
But, when they fin' it 's costly to raise h—,

[A groan from Deac'n G.]

Why, then, for jes' the same superl'tive reason,
They 're 'most too much so to be tetched for treason;
They *can't* go out, but ef they somehow *du*,
Their sovereignty don't noways go out tu;
The State goes out, the sovereignty don't stir,
But stays to keep the door ajar fer her.
He thinks secession never took 'em out,
An' mebbly he 's correc', but I misdoubt;
Ef they warn't out, then why, 'n the name o' sin,
Make all this row 'bout lettin' of 'em in?
In law, p'r'aps nut; but there 's a diffurence, ruther,
Betwixt your mother-'n-law an' real mother,

[Derisive cheers.]

An' I, fer one, shall wish they 'd all ben *som'eres*,
Long 'z U. S. Texes are sech reg'lar comers.
But, O my patience! must we wriggle back
Into th' ole crooked, pettyfoggin' track,
When our artil'ry-wheels a road hev cut
Stret to our purpose ef we keep the rut?
War 's jes' dead waste excep' to wipe the slate
Clean for the cyph'rin' of some nobler fate.

[Applause.]

Ez fer dependin' on their oaths an' thet,
't wun't bind 'em more 'n the ribbin roun' my het;
I heerd a fable onct from Othniel Starns,
That pints it slick ez weathercocks do barns:
Onct on a time the wolves hed certing rights
Inside the fold; they used to sleep there nights.

An', bein' cousins o' the dogs, they took
 Their turns et watchin', reg'lar ez a book ;
 But somehow, when the dogs hed gut asleep,
 Their love o' mutton beat their love o' sheep,
 Till gradilly the shepherds come to see
 Things warn't a-goin' ez they 'd ough' to be ;
 So they sent off a deacon to remonstrate
 Along 'th the wolves an' urge 'em to go on straight ;
 They did n' seem to set much by the deacon,
 Nor preachin' did n' cow 'em, nut to speak on ;
 Fin'ly they swore thet they 'd go out an' stay,
 An' hev their fill o' mutton every day ;
 Then dogs an' shepherds, after much hard dammin',

[Groan from Deac'n G.]

Turned tu an' give 'em a tormented lammin',
 An' sez, " Ye shan't go out, the murrain rot ye,
 To keep us wastin' half our time to watch ye !"
 But then the question come, How live together
 'thout losin' sleep, nor nary yew nor wether ?
 Now ther' wuz some dogs (noways wuth their keep)
 Thet sheered their cousins' tastes an' sheered the
 sheep ;

They sez, " Be gin'rous, let 'em swear right in,
 An', ef they backslide, let 'em swear agin ;
 Jes' let 'em put on sheep-skins whilst they 're
 swearin' ;

To ask fer more 'ould be beyond all bearin'."
 " Be gin'rous fer yourselves, where *you* 're to pay,
 Thet 's the best prectice," sez a shepherd gray ;
 " Ez fer their oaths they wun't be wuth a button,
 Long 'z you don't cure 'em o' their taste fer mut-
 ton ;

Th' ain't but one solid way, howe'er you puzzle :
 Tell they 're convarted, let 'em wear a muzzle."

[Cries of "Bully fer you !"]

I 've noticed thet each half-baked scheme's abettors
 Are in the hebbit o' producin' letters
 Writ by all sorts o' never-heerd-on fellers,
 'bout ez oridge'nal ez the wind in bellers ;
 I 've noticed, tu, it 's the quack med'cine gits
 (An' needs) the grettest heaps o' stiffykits ;

[Two pothekeries goes out.]

Now, sence I lef' off creepin' on all fours,
 I hain't ast no man to endorse my course ;
 It 's full ez cheap to be your own endorser,
 An' ef I 've made a cup, I 'll fin' the saucer ;
 But I 've some letters here from t'other side,
 An' them 's the sort thet helps me to decide ;
 Tell me fer wut the copper-comp'nies hanker,
 An' I 'll tell you jest where it 's safe to anchor.

[Faint hiss.]

Fus'ly the Hon'ble B. O. Sawin writes
 Thet fer a spell he could n't sleep o' nights,
 Puzzlin' which side wuz preudentest to pin to,
 Which wuz th' ole homestead, which the temp'ry
 leanto ;
 Et fust he jedged 't would right-side-up his pan
 To come out ez a 'ridge'nal Union man,
 " But now," he sez, " I ain't nut quite so fresh ;
 The winnin' horse is goin' to be Secesh ;
 You might, las' spring, hev eas'ly walked the
 course,
 'fore we contrived to doctor th' Union horse ;

Now *we*'re the ones to walk aroun' the nex'
track :

Jest you take hol' an' read the follerin' extrac',
Out of a letter I received last week
From an ole frien' thet never sprung a leak,
A Nothun Dem'crat o' th' ole Jarsey blue,
Born copper-sheathed an' copper-fastened tu."

"These four years past it hez ben tough
To say which side a feller went for;
Guideposts all gone, roads muddy 'n' rough,
An' nothin' duin' wut 't wuz meant for;
Pickets a-firin' left an' right,
Both sidés a lettin' rip et sight, —
Life warn't wuth hardly payin' rent for.

"Columby gut her back up so,
It warn't no use a-tryin' to stop her, —
War's emptin's riled her very dough
An' made it rise an' act improper;
'T wuz full ez much ez I could du
To jes' lay low an' worry thru,
'Thout hevin' to sell out my copper.

"Afore the war your mod'rit men
Could set an' sun 'em on the fences,
Cyph'rin' the chances up, an' then
Jump off which way bes' paid expenses;
Sence, 't wuz so resky ary way,
I did n't hardly darst to say
I 'greed with Paley's Evidences.

[Groan from Deac'n G.]

“ Ask Mac ef tryin’ to set the fence
Warn’t like bein’ rid upon a rail on ’t,
Headin’ your party with a sense
O’ bein’ tipjint in the tail on ’t,
An’ tryin’ to think thet, on the whole,
You kin’ o’ quasi own your soul
When Belmont’s gut a bill o’ sale on ’t ?
[Three cheers for Grant and Sherman.]

“ Come peace, I sposed thet folks ’ould like
Their pol’tics done agin by proxy
Give their noo loves the bag an’ strike
A fresh trade with their reg’lar doxy ;
But the drag’s broke, now slavery’s gone,
An’ there’s gret resk they’ll blunder on,
Ef they ain’t stopped, to real Democ’cy.

“ We’ve gut an awful row to hoe
In this ’ere job o’ reconstructin’ ;
Folks dunno skurce which way to go,
Where th’ ain’t some boghole to be ducked
in ;
But one thing’s clear ; there *is* a crack,
Ef we pry hard, ’twixt white an’ black,
Where the ole makebate can be tucked in.

“ No white man sets in airth’s broad aisle
Thet I ain’t willin’ t’ own ez brother,
An’ ef he’s heppened to strike ile,
I dunno, fin’ly, but I’d ruther ;
An’ Paddies, long ’z they vote all right,
Though they ain’t jest a nat’ral white,
I hold one on ’em good ’z another.

[Applause.]

“Wut *is* there lef’ I’d like to know,
 Ef ’t ain’t the defference o’ color,
 To keep up self-respec’ an’ show
 The human natur of a fullah?
 Wut good in bein’ white, onless
 It’s fixed by law, nut lef’ to guess,
 We’re a heap smarter an’ they duller?”

“Ef we’re to hev our ekle rights,
 ’t wun’t du to ’low no competition;
 Th’ ole debt doo us fer bein’ whites
 Ain’t safe onless we stop th’ emission
 O’ these noo notes, whose specie base
 Is human natur’ ’thout no trace
 O’ shape, nor color, nor condition.

[Continood applause.]

“So fur I’d writ an’ could n’ jedge
 Aboard wut boat I’d best take pessige,
 My brains all mincemeat, ’thout no edge
 Upon ’em more than tu a sessige,
 But now it seems ez though I see
 Sunthin’ resemblin’ an idee,
 Sence Johnson’s speech an’ veto messige.

“I like the speech best, I confess,
 The logic, preudence, an’ good taste on ’t,
 An’ it’s so mad, I ruther guess
 There’s some dependence to be placed on ’t;
 [Laughter.]
 It’s narrer, but ’twixt you an’ me,
 Out o’ the allies o’ J. D.
 A temp’ry party can be based on ’t.

“Jes’ to hold on till Johnson’s thru
An’ dug his Presidential grave is,
An’ *then*! — who knows but we could slew
The country roun’ to put in ——?
Wun’t some folks rare up when we pull
Out o’ their eyes our Union wool
An’ larn ’em wut a p’lit’cle shave is!

“Oh, did it seem ’z ef Providunce
Could ever send a second Tyler?
To see the South all back to once,
Reapin’ the spiles o’ the Freesiler,
Is cute ez though an ingineer
Should claim th’ old iron for his sheer
Coz ’t was himself that bust the biler!”

[Gret laughter.]

Thet tells the story! Thet ’s wut we shall git
By tryin’ squirtguns on the burnin’ Pit;
Fer the day never comes when it’ll du
To kick off Dooty like a worn-out shoe.
I seem to hear a whisperin’ in the air,
A sighin’ like, of unconsolated despair,
Thet comes from nowhere an’ from everywhere,
An’ seems to say, “Why died we? warn’t it, then,
To settle, once fer all, thet men wuz men?
Oh, airth’s sweet cup snatched from us barely tasted,
The grave’s real chill is feelin’ life wuz wasted!
Oh, you we lef’, long-lingerin’ et the door,
Lovin’ you best, coz we loved Her the more,
Thet Death, not we, had conquered, we should feel
Ef she upon our memory turned her heel,

An' unregretful throwed us all away
To flaunt it in a Blind Man's Holiday ! ”

My frien's, I've talked nigh on to long enough.
I hain't no call to bore ye coz ye're tough;
My lungs are sound, an' our own v'ice delights
Our ears, but even kebbige-heads hez rights.
It 's the las' time thet I shell e'er address ye,
But you'll soon fin' some new tormenter : bless ye !
[Tumult'ous applause and cries of “ Go on ! ” “ Don't stop ! ”]

NOTES

NOTES

I AM indebted to Mr. Frank Beverly Williams for these illustrative notes.

Page 104. *The Cotton Loan.*

In 1861 a magnificent scheme was devised for bolstering up the Confederate government's credit. The planters signed agreements subscribing a certain portion of the next cotton and tobacco crop to the government. Using this as a basis for credit, the government issued bonds and placed about \$15,000,000 in Europe, chiefly in England. A much greater loan might have been negotiated had it not suddenly appeared that the agreements made by the planters were almost worthless. By the end of the year the plan was quietly and completely abandoned. The English bondholders had the audacity to apply for aid to the United States after the war.

Page 105. *Memminger.*

Charles Gustavus Memminger, although he had opposed nullification, was one of the leaders in the secession movement which began in his own state, South Carolina. On the formation of the Confederate government he was made Secretary of the Treasury. Although not without experience in the management of his state's finances, he showed little skill in his new position.

Page 106. "*Cornfiscatin' all debts.*"

After the failure of the Produce Loan and one or two other measures on a similarly grand scale, the Confederate

government resorted to simpler means. Chief among these were the acts confiscating the property of and all debts due to alien enemies. No great number of reputable persons in the South could resolve to compound or wipe out debts involving their personal honor, so the results of the scheme were meagre.

Page 113. *Mason and Slidell.*

In the latter part of 1861 President Davis undertook to send agents or commissioners to England and France to represent the Southern cause. The men chosen were James M. Mason, of Virginia, and John Slidell, of Louisiana. On the 12th of October they left Charleston, eluded the blockading squadron, and landed at Havana. Thence they embarked for St. Thomas on the British mail-steamer Trent. On the way the Trent was stopped by Captain Wilkes, of the American man-of-war San Jacinto, and the Confederate agents were transferred as prisoners to the latter vessel. The British government at once proclaimed the act "a great outrage," and sent a peremptory demand for the release of the prisoners and reparation. At the same time, without waiting for any explanation, it made extensive preparations for hostilities. It seemed and undoubtedly was expedient for the United States to receive Lord Russell's demand as an admission that impressment of British seamen found on board neutral vessels was unwarrantable. Acting on the demand as an admission of the principle so long contended for by the United States, Mr. Seward disavowed the act of Wilkes and released the commissioners. But it was held then and has since been stoutly maintained by many jurists that the true principles of international law will not justify a neutral vessel in transporting the agents of a belligerent on a hostile mission. On the analogy of despatches they should be contraband. The difficulty of amicable settlement at that time, however,

lay not so much in the point of law as in the intensity of popular feeling on both sides of the Atlantic.

Page 122. *Belligerent rights.*

One month after Sumter was attacked, on May 13, 1861, the Queen issued a proclamation of neutrality, according belligerent rights to the Confederacy. This was done even before Mr. Adams, the new minister from the Lincoln administration, could reach England. Commercial interest cannot excuse so precipitate a recognition. It cannot be regarded as anything but a deliberate expression of unfriendliness towards the United States. It coldly contemplated the dissolution of the Union, favored the establishment of an independent slave-empire, and by its moral support strengthened the hands of the Rebellion and prolonged the war.

Page 122. *Confederate privateers.*

It is notorious that Confederate cruisers were built, equipped, and even partially manned in England in open disregard of the international law respecting neutrals. Mr. Adams protested constantly and emphatically against this, but in vain for the time. No notice was taken officially of the matter until it was forced on the British government in 1864. The subsequent negotiations concerning the Alabama claims, the Treaty of Washington in 1871, and the Geneva award to the United States of some fifteen million dollars, are too well known to require any mention.

Page 122. *The Caroline.*

In 1837 an insurrection broke out in Canada, and armed bodies of men styling themselves "patriots" were in open rebellion against the government. In spite of the President's message exhorting citizens of the United States not to interfere,

and in defiance of the troops sent to Buffalo to carry out his orders, numbers of sympathizers from New York crossed the Niagara River and gave assistance to the insurgents. The British authorities would have been warranted in seizing the American vessel *Caroline*, which was used to transport citizens to the Canadian shore, had the seizure been made *in flagrante delicto*, or out of our territorial waters. But in crossing to the American side of the river and taking the offending vessel from her moorings these authorities committed a grave breach of neutrality. After five years of negotiation the English government finally apologized and made reparation for the injury.

Page 129. "*Seward sticks a three-months' pin.*"

Mr. W. H. Seward, Lincoln's Secretary of State, was at the outbreak of the Rebellion an earnest advocate of conciliation. He seemed to think that if war could be averted for a time until the people of the seceding states perceived the true intention of the administration to be the preservation of the Union, not the promoting of Abolitionism, the Southern movement would fail. In this belief he frequently declared that the trouble would all be over in sixty days.

Page 137. *Bull Run.*

On the 21st of July, 1861, the Union troops under General McDowell were completely routed by Beauregard at Bull Run in Virginia. The North was finally convinced that the South was equipped for and determined on a desperate struggle, while the victory gave immense encouragement to the insurgents.

Page 158. *Onesimus.*

The "Scriptural" view, according to the mind of Mr. Sawin, would have been that of Jeremiah S. Black, who saw

in the case of Onesimus St. Paul's express approval of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850.

Page 160. *Debow.*

De Bow's *Commercial Review*, published in New Orleans, Louisiana, was for some years before the war very bitter against the North, its institutions, and its society in general.

Page 162. *Simms and Maury.*

William Gilmore Simms, the South Carolina novelist and poet, is here referred to. Matthew Fontaine Maury, of Virginia, naval officer and hydrographer, was a man of some scientific attainments. He was the author of several works on the physical geography of the sea, navigation, and astronomy. Both men were born in the same year, 1806.

Page 163. "*Arms an' cannon.*"

John B. Floyd, while Secretary of War in Mr. Buchanan's Cabinet, was detected in the act of stripping Northern arsenals of arms and ammunition to supply the South. He began this work as early as December, 1859, and it is not known to what extent he carried it. Pollard, a Southern historian, says the South entered the war with 150,000 small-arms of the most approved modern pattern, all of which it owed to the government at Washington. Floyd resigned because some forts and posts in the South were not given up to the rebels.

Page 163. "*Admittin' we wuz nat'lly right.*"

President Buchanan's message of the first Monday of December, 1860, declared "the long-continued and intemperate

interference of the Northern people with the question of slavery in the Southern States" had at last produced its natural effect ; disunion was impending, and if those states could not obtain redress by constitutional means, secession was justifiable, and the general government had no power to prevent it. The effect these utterances had in spreading and intensifying the spirit of secession is incalculable.

Page 166. "*On the jump to interfere.*"

During the larger part of the war great apprehension of attempts on the part of foreign powers to interfere prevailed in the Northern States. With the exception of Russia and Denmark, all Europe inclined toward the South. Our form of government was not favored by them, and they were not unwilling to see its failure demonstrated by a complete disruption. For a long time it was very generally believed that the South would be victorious in the end. Had the Confederacy at any time had a bright prospect of success, it is likely that England or France might have offered to interfere. Indeed, the success of the French scheme to set up a military empire in Mexico in defiance of the Monroe doctrine entirely depended on the contingency of a victory for secession. Napoleon therefore was urgent for mediation. The subject was suggested several times by the French foreign minister in his correspondence with Mr. Seward, and was pressed on the British government by France.

Page 178. *The Border States.*

The Border States, by their contiguity to the North and their natural unfitness for a very profitable system of slave-labor, were slow to take a definite stand. President Lincoln's policy was to proceed cautiously at first, keep the slavery question in the background, and enlist the sympathies of these

states by appeals to their attachment to the Union. Although the people of Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri were pretty evenly divided, the state governments were kept from seceding. Without the support of the Republican Congressmen from this section, Lincoln could not have carried out his abolition policy.

Page 179. *Hampton Roads.*

The battle of Hampton Roads, at the entrance of Chesapeake Bay in Virginia, is remarkable for the revolution in naval warfare which it began. The utter worthlessness of wooden against armored vessels was suddenly and convincingly demonstrated. On the 8th of March, 1862, the Confederate armored ram Virginia, formerly Merrimac, made terrible havoc among the old wooden men-of-war stationed about Fortress Monroe. But at nine o'clock that night the little Monitor steamed into the Roads to the assistance of the shattered Federal navy. The next day's battle is one of the romances of war. Had Mr. Wilbur waited for the next Southern mail before writing this letter, the Devil might have had less credit given him.

Page 183. "*From the banks o' my own Mississippi.*"

In the period from 1830 to 1840, the sudden and healthy increase of immigration and the flattering industrial prospect induced many Western and Southern States to make lavish expenditures for internal improvements. Their credit was good and they borrowed too largely. After the financial crisis of 1837, insolvency stared them in the face. A number repudiated, among whom Mississippi in particular was heavily indebted. Her securities were largely held in England. It added nothing to the credit of the Confederacy that Jefferson Davis had been an earnest advocate of repudiation.

Page 185. *Manassas, or Bull Run.*

Cf. note to page 137.

Page 185. *Roanoke.*

The loss of Roanoke Island, on the coast of North Carolina, February 8, 1862, was a severe one to the South.

Page 185. "*Beaufort.*"

The finest harbor on the Southern coast was that of Port Royal, South Carolina, in the centre of the sea-island cotton district. This point the North fixed on as the best for a base of operations, and on October 29, 1861, a fleet of fifty vessels, including thirty-three transports, was sent against it. A fierce attack was begun on November 7, and on the next day the two forts, Walker and Beauregard, capitulated. Without encountering further opposition the Federal troops took possession of the town of Beaufort on an island in the harbor.

Page 185. *Millspring.*

January 19, 1862, the Confederates under Crittenden were defeated with considerable loss at Millspring, Kentucky, by General G. H. Thomas.

Page 186. "*Recognition.*"

Recognition of independence by the European powers, particularly France and England, would of course have been of the greatest value to the South. It is said that Mr. Roebuck's motion in the House of Commons to recognize the Confederate States would have passed but for the timely news of Gettysburg. Certainly if it had, France would not have

been slow to follow. It is difficult to overestimate the disastrous effect such events would have had on the Northern cause

Page 187. *Belmont.*

Mr. August Belmont, of New York, Chairman of the Democratic National Committee from 1860 to 1872, although opposed to secession, still attributed the cause and the responsibility for the continuance of the war to the Republican Administration. He led his party in clamoring for peace and conciliation, especially in 1864, and bitterly opposed reconstruction.

Page 187. *Vallandigham.*

Clement L. Vallandigham, of Dayton, Ohio, was the most conspicuous and noisy one of the Peace Democrats during the war. His treasonable and seditious utterances finally led to his banishment to the South in May, 1863. Thence he repaired to Canada, where he remained while his party made him their candidate in the next gubernatorial campaign, in which he was ignominiously defeated.

Page 187. *Woodses.*

This refers to the brothers Benjamin and Fernando Wood, prominent Democrats of New York city. The former was editor of the *Daily News* and a Representative in Congress. The latter was several times Mayor of New York, and for twelve years a Representative in Congress.

Page 188. *Columbus.*

After the fall of Fort Donelson, Columbus, Kentucky, was no longer tenable, and Beauregard ordered General Polk to

evacuate it. March 3, 1862, a scouting party of Illinois troops, finding the post deserted, occupied it, and when Sherman approached the next day he found the Union flag flying over the town.

Page 188. *Donelson.*

The capture of Fort Donelson, in Tennessee, February 16, 1862, by General Grant, was one of several Union successes in the West, whose value was almost entirely neutralized by McClellan's dilatory conduct of the Army of the Potomac. General John B. Floyd's precipitate retreat from the fort as the Union forces approached was afterwards represented in one of his official reports as an heroic exploit.

Page 198. *Taney.*

Roger B. Taney, of Maryland, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States from 1836 to 1864. He is chiefly notable for the Dred Scott decision, in 1857, in which he held that a negro was not a "person" in the contemplation of the Constitution, and hence "had no rights a white man was bound to respect;" that the Constitution recognized property in slaves, and that this ownership was as much entitled to protection in the Territories as any other species of property. According to this, all legislation by Congress on slavery, except in its aid, was unconstitutional.

Page 200. *Compromise System.*

Henry Clay was the "great compromiser." The aim of his life was the preservation of the Union even at the cost of extending slave territory. The three compromises for which he is famous were the Missouri in 1820, the Tariff in 1833,

and the California or "Omnibus" Compromise in 1850, the most conspicuous feature of which was the Fugitive Slave Law.

Page 201. "*S. J. Court.*"

At the beginning of Lincoln's administration, five of the Supreme Court Justices, an absolute majority, were from the South, and had always been state-rights Democrats.

Page 205. "*The Law-'n'-Order Party of ole Cincinnater.*"

In Cincinnati, on March 24, 1862, Wendell Phillips, while attempting to deliver one of his lectures on slavery and the war, was attacked by a mob and very roughly handled.

Page 228. *Gov'nor Seymour.*

Horatio Seymour (1810-1886), of Utica, New York, was one of the most prominent and respected men in the Democratic party, and a bitter opponent of Lincoln. He had at this time been recently elected Governor of New York on a platform that denounced almost every measure the government had found it necessary to adopt for the suppression of the Rebellion. His influence contributed not a little to the encouragement of that spirit which inspired the Draft Riot in the city of New York in July, 1863.

Page 230. "*Pres'dunt's proclamation.*"

In the autumn of 1862 Mr. Lincoln saw that he must either retreat or advance boldly against slavery. He had already proceeded far enough against it to rouse a dangerous hostility among Northern Democrats, and yet not far enough to injure the institution or enlist the sympathy of pronounced anti-slavery men. He determined on decisive action. On September 22, 1862, he issued a monitory proclamation giv-

ing notice that on the first day of the next year he would, in the exercise of his war-power, emancipate all slaves of those states or parts of states in rebellion, unless certain conditions were complied with. This proclamation was at once violently assailed by the Democrats, led by such men as Seymour, and for a time the opposition threatened disaster to the administration. The elections in the five leading free states — New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois — went against the Republicans. But with the aid of New England, the West, and, not least of all, the Border Slave States, the President was assured a majority of about twenty in the new House to carry out his abolition policy.

Page 233. “*Kettelopotomachia.*”

The incident furnishing the occasion for this poem was a Virginia duel, or rather a free fight. Mr. H. R. Pollard, of the *Richmond Examiner*, had some difficulty with Messrs. Coleman and N. P. Tyler, of the *Enquirer*, concerning the public printing. On Friday, January 5, 1866, all three gentlemen met in the rotunda of the Virginia Capitol, and proceeded to settle their dispute by an appeal to revolvers. Six shots were fired, but no damage resulted, except to a marble statue of Washington.

Page 237. “*Letcheris.*”

John Letcher (1813–1884), a Virginia lawyer and politician, was several times in Congress, and was Governor of his state from 1860 to 1864.

Page 237. “*Floydis.*”

John B. Floyd (1805–1863) was Governor of Virginia from 1849 to 1852, Secretary of War in Buchanan’s Cabinet, and a brigadier in the Confederate service.

Page 237. "*Extra ordine Billis.*"

William Smith, of King George County, Virginia, was the proprietor of an old line of coaches running through Virginia and the Carolinas. He was called "Extra Billy" because he charged extra for every package, large or small, which his passengers carried. Mr. Smith himself, however, attributed his nickname to his extra service to the state. He was several times a Congressman, twice Governor of Virginia, and a Confederate Brigadier-General.

Page 270. *Seward.*

Under the influence of Mr. Seward, President Andrew Johnson developed a policy of reconstruction directly opposed to the views of Congress and the mass of the Republican party. He believed in punishing individuals, if necessary, but that all the states ought to be re-installed at once in the position they had occupied in 1860. The guarantees against disloyalty he proposed to exact from the South were few and feeble. Congress, on the other hand, determined to keep the subdued states in a position somewhat resembling that of territories and under military surveillance until it could be satisfied that four years' war would not be without good results. Its chief aim was to secure the safety of the negro, who had been freed by the Thirteenth Amendment in December, 1865. These differences of plan led to a protracted and bitter contest between the executive and legislative departments, culminating in the unsuccessful attempt to impeach Johnson in March, 1868. The Congressional policy was carried out over the President's vetoes. Among other conditions the Southern States were required to ratify the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments, giving citizenship and suffrage to the blacks, before being qualified for readmission to the Union.

Page 277. "*Mac.*"

General George B. McClellan was one of the leaders of the Northern Democracy during the war, and the presidential nominee against Lincoln in 1864.

Page 278. "*Johnson's speech an' veto message.*"

The Civil Rights Act of March, 1866, had just been the occasion of an open rupture between Congress and the President. The bill, conferring extensive rights on freedmen, passed both Houses, but was vetoed by Johnson. It was quickly passed again over his veto.

Page 278. "*A temp'ry party can be based on 't.*"

Johnson's plan of reconstruction did, indeed, furnish the material for the next Democratic platform in the presidential campaign of 1868.

Page 279. *Tyler.*

John Tyler, who had been chosen Vice-President in 1840, succeeded to the Presidency on the death of Harrison one month after the inauguration. He abandoned the policy of the party that elected him, and provoked just such a contest with it as Johnson did.

GLOSSARY

GLOSSARY

Act'lly, *actually*.

Air, *are*.

Airth, *earth*.

Airy, *area*.

Aree, *area*.

Arter, *after*.

Ax, *ask*.

Beller, *bellow*.

Bellowses, *lungs*.

Ben, *been*.

Bile, *boil*.

Bimeby, *by and by*.

Blurt out, *to speak bluntly*.

Bust, *burst*.

Buster, *a roistering blade*; used also as a general superlative.

Caird, *carried*.

Cairn, *carrying*.

Caleb, *a turncoat*.

Cal'late, *calculate*.

Cass, *a person with two lives*.

Close, *clothes*.

Cockerel, *a young cock*.

Cocktail, *a kind of drink*; also, an ornament peculiar to soldiers.

Convention, *a place where people are imposed on*; *a juggler's show*.

Coons, *a cant term for a now defunct party*; derived, perhaps, from the fact of their being commonly up a tree.

Cornwallis, *a sort of muster in masquerade*; supposed to have had its origin soon after the Revolution, and to commemorate the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. It took the place of the old Guy Fawkes procession.

Crooked stick, *a perverse, froward person*.

Cunnle, *a colonel*.

Cuss, *a curse*; also, *a pitiful fellow*.

Darsn't, used indiscriminately, either in singular or plural number, for *dare not*, *dares not*, and *dared not*.

Deacon off, *to give the cue to*; derived from a custom, once universal, but now extinct, in our New England Congregational churches. An important part of the office of deacon was to read aloud the hymns given out by the minister, one line at a time, the congregation singing each line as soon as read.

Demmercrat, *leadin', one in favor of extending slavery*; *a free-trade lecturer maintained in the custom-house*.

Desput, *desperate*.

Dō', *don't*.

Doos, *does*.

Doughface, *a contented lick-spittle*; a common variety of Northern politician.

Dror, *draw*.

Du, *do*.

Dunno, dno, *do not or does not know*.

Dut, *dirt*.

Eend, *end*.

Ef, *if*.

Emptins, *yeast*.

Env'y, *envoy*.

Everlasting, an intensive, without reference to duration.

Ev'y, *every*.

Ez, *as*.

Fence, on the ; said of one who halts between two opinions ; a trimmer.

Fer, *for*.

Ferfle, ferful, *fearful* ; also an intensive.

Fin', *find*.

Fish-skin, used in New England to clarify coffee.

Fix, *a difficulty, a nonplus*.

Foller, folly, *to follow*.

Forrerd, *forward*.

Frum, *from*.

Fur, *far*.

Furder, *farther*.

Furrow, *furrow*. Metaphorically, *to draw a straight furrow* is to live uprightly or decorously.

Fust, *first*.

Gin, *gave*.

Git, *get*.

Gret, *great*.

Grit, *spirit, energy, pluck*.

Grout, *to sulk*.

Grouty, *crabbed, surly*.

Gum, *to impose on*.

Gump, *a foolish fellow, a dullard*.

Gut, *got*.

Hed, *had*.

Heern, *heard*.

Hellum, *helm*.

Hendy, *handy*.

Het, *heated*.

Hev, *have*.

Hez, *has*.

Holl, *whole*.

Holt, *hold*.

Huf, *hoof*.

Hull, *whole*.

Hum, *home*.

Humbug, *General Taylor's anti-slavery*.

Hut, *hurt*.

Idno, *I do not know*.

In'my, *enemy*.

Insines, *ensigns* ; used to designate

both the officer who carries the standard, and the standard itself.

Inter, intu, *into*.

Jedge, *judge*.

Jest, *just*.

Jine, *join*.

Jint, *joint*.

Junk, *a fragment of any solid substance*.

Keer, *care*.

Kep', *kept*.

Killock, *a small anchor*.

Kin', kin' o', kinder, *kind, kind of*.

Lawth, *loath*.

Less, *let's, let us*.

Let daylight into, *to shoot*.

Let on, *to hint, to confess, to own*.

Lick, *to beat, to overcome*.

Lights, *the bowels*.

Lily-pads, *leaves of the water-lily*.

Long-sweetening, *molasses*.

Mash, *marsh*.

Mean, *stingy, ill-natured*.

Min', *mind*.

Nimepunce, *ninepence, twelve and a half cents*.

Nowers, *nowhere*.

Offen, *often*.

Ole, *old*.

Ollers, *olluz, always*.

On, *of* ; used before *it* or *them*, or at the end of a sentence, as *on't, on'em, nut ex ever I heerd on*.

On'y, *only*.

Ossifer, *officer* (seldom heard).

Peaked, *pointed*.

Peek, *to peep*.

Pickerel, *the pike, a fish*.

Pint, *point*.

Pocket full of rocks, *plenty of money*.

Pooty, *pretty*.

Pop'ler, *conceited, popular*.

Pus, *purse*.
Put out, *troubled, vexed*.

Quarter, *a quarter-dollar*.
Queen's-arm, *a musket*.

Resh, *rush*.
Revelee, *the réveille*.
Rile, *to trouble*.
Riled, *angry; disturbed*, as the sediment in any liquid.
Riz, *risen*.
Row, *a long row to hoe, a difficult task*.
Rugged, *robust*.

Sarse, *abuse, impertinence*.
Sartin, *certain*.
Saxon, *sacristan, sexton*.
Scaliest, *worst*.
Scringe, *cringe*.
Scrouge, *to crowd*.
Sech, *such*.
Set by, *valued*.
Shakes, *great, of considerable consequence*.
Shappoes, *chapeaux, cocked-hats*.
Sheer, *share*.
Shet, *shut*.
Shut, *shirt*.
Skeered, *scared*.
Skeeter, *mosquito*.
Skooting, *running, or moving swiftly*.
Slarterin', *slaughtering*.
Slim, *contemptible*.
Snake, *crawled like a snake; but to snake any one out is to track him to his hiding-place; to snake a thing out is to snatch it out*.
Soffies, *sofas*.
Sogerin', *soldiering; a barbarous amusement common among men in the savage state*.
Som'ers, *somewhere*.
So'st, *so as that*.
Sot, *set, obstinate, resolute*.
Spiles, *spoils; objects of political ambition*.
Spry, *active*.

Steddles, *stout stakes driven into the salt marshes, on which the hayricks are set, and thus raised out of the reach of high tides*.

Streaked, *uncomfortable, discomfited*.
Suckle, *circle*.
Sutthin', *something*.
Suttin, *certain*.

Take on, *to sorrow*.
Talents, *talons*.
Taters, *potatoes*.
Tell, *till*.
Tetch, *touch*.
Tetch tu, *to be able; used always after a negative in this sense*.

Tollable, *tolerable*.
Toot, *used derisively for playing on any wind instrument*.

Thru, *through*.

Thundering, *a euphemism common in New England for the profane English expression devilish*. Perhaps derived from the belief, common formerly, that thunder was caused by the Prince of the Air, for some of whose accomplishments consult Cotton Mather.

Tu, *to, too; commonly has this sound when used emphatically, or at the end of a sentence. At other times it has the sound of to in tough, as, Ware ye goin' tu? Goin' ta Boston*.

Ugly, *ill-tempered, intractable*.

Uncle Sam, *United States; the largest boaster of liberty and owner of slaves*.

Unrizzest, *applied to dough or bread; heavy, most unrisen, or most incapable of rising*.

V-spot, *a five-dollar bill*.

Vally, *value*.

Wake snakes, *to get into trouble*.

Wal, *well; spoken with great deliberation, and sometimes with the*

- a very much flattened, sometimes
(but more seldom) very much
broadened.
- Wannut, *walnut* (*hickory*).
- Ware, *where*.
- Ware, *were*.
- Whopper, *an uncommonly large lie* ;
as, that General Taylor is in favor
of the Wilmot Proviso.
- Wig, *Whig* ; a party now dissolved.
- Wunt, *will not*.
- Wus, *worse*.
- Wut, *what*.
- Wuth, *worth* ; as, *Anti-slavery per-*
fessions 'fore 'lection ain't wuth a
Bungtown copper.
- Wuz, *was*, sometimes *were*.
- Yaller, *yellow*.
- Yeller, *yellow*.
- Yellers, *a disease of peach-trees*.
- Zack, Ole, *a second Washington, an*
anti-slavery slaveholder ; a hu-
mane buyer and seller of men and
women a Christian hero generally.

INDEX TO BIGLOW PAPERS

FIRST AND SECOND SERIES



INDEX

- A. wants his axe ground, ii. 171.
A. B., information wanted concerning, i. 134.
Abraham (Lincoln), his constitutional scruples, ii. 170.
Abuse, an, its usefulness, ii. 204.
Adam, eldest son of, respected, i. 67 — his fall, ii. 217 — how if he had bitten a sweet apple? 227.
Adam, Grandfather, forged will of, ii. 137.
Æneas goes to hell, i. 159.
Æolus, a seller of money, as is supposed by some, i. 159.
Æschylus, a saying of, i. 108, *note*.
Alligator, a decent one conjectured to be, in some sort, humane, i. 177.
Allsmash, the eternal, ii. 183.
Alphonso the Sixth of Portugal, tyrannical act of, i. 181.
Ambrose, Saint, excellent (but rationalistic) sentiment of, i. 93.
"American Citizen," new compost so called, i. 162.
American Eagle, a source of inspiration, i. 103 — hitherto wrongly classed, 108 — long bill of, *ib*.
Americans bebrothered, ii. 123.
Amos cited, i. 92.
Anakim, that they formerly existed, shown, i. 181.
Angels providentially speak French, i. 79 — conjectured to be skilled in all tongues, *ib*.
Anglo-Saxondom, its idea, what, i. 77.
Anglo-Saxon mask, i. 77.
Anglo-Saxon race, i. 73.
Anglo-Saxon verse, by whom carried to perfection, i. 68.
Anthony of Padua, Saint, happy in his hearers, ii. 148.
Antiquaries, Royal Society of Northern, ii. 190.
Antonius, a speech of, i. 98 — by whom best reported, *ib*.
Apocalypse, beast in, magnetic to theologians, i. 141.
Apollo, confessed mortal by his own oracle, i. 141.
Apollyon, his tragedies popular, i. 130.
Appian, an Alexandrian, not equal to Shakespeare as an orator, i. 98.
Applause, popular, the *summum bonum*, ii. 196.
Ararat, ignorance of foreign tongues is an, i. 110.
Arcadian background, i. 164.
Ar c'houskezik, an evil spirit, ii. 147.
Ardennes, Wild Boar of, an ancestor of Rev. Mr. Wilbur, ii. 90.
Aristocracy, British, their natural sympathies, ii. 164.
Aristophanes, i. 91.
Arms, profession of, once esteemed especially that of gentlemen, i. 67.
Arnold, i. 100.
Ashland, i. 164.
Astor, Jacob, a rich man, i. 150.
Astræa, nineteenth century forsaken by, i. 161.
Athenians, ancient, an institution of, i. 99.
Atherton, Senator, envies the loon, i. 118.
"Atlantic," editors of. See *Nep-tune*.
Atropos, a lady skilful with the scissors, ii. 224.

- Austin, Saint, prayer of, ii. 90.
 Austrian eagle split, ii. 204.
 Aye-aye, the, an African animal,
 America supposed to be settled by,
 i. 82.
- B., a Congressman, *vide* A.
 Babel, probably the first Congress,
 i. 110 — a gabble-mill, *ib*.
 Baby, a low-priced one, i. 156.
 Bacon, his rebellion, ii. 150.
 Bacon, Lord, quoted, ii. 149.
 Bagowind, Hon. Mr., whether to
 be damned, i. 121.
 Balcom, Elder Joash Q., 2d, founds
 a Baptist society in Jaalam, A D.
 1830, ii. 244.
 Baldwin apples, i. 182.
 Baratarias, real or imaginary, which
 most pleasant, i. 161.
 Barnum, a great natural curiosity
 recommended to, i. 106.
 Barrels, an inference from seeing,
 i. 182.
 Bartlett, Mr., mistaken, ii. 116.
 Bâton Rouge, i. 164 — strange pecu-
 liarities of laborers at, 165.
 Baxter, R., a saying of, i. 93.
 Bay, Mattysquescot, i. 176.
 Bay State, singular effect produced
 on military officers by leaving it,
 i. 78.
 Beast, in Apocalypse, a loadstone for
 whom, i. 141 — tenth horn of,
 applied to recent events, ii. 221.
 Beaufort, ii. 185.
 Beauregard (real name Toutant),
 ii. 127, 169.
 Beaver brook, ii. 256.
 Beelzebub, his rigadoon, i. 119.
 Behmen, his letters not letters, i.
 134.
 Behn, Mrs. Aphra, quoted, ii. 150.
 Bellers, a saloon-keeper, i. 169 —
 inhumanly refuses credit to a presi-
 dential candidate, 170.
 Belmont. See *Woods*.
 Bentley, his heroic method with
 Milton, ii. 192.
- Bible, not composed for use of
 colored persons, ii. 157.
 Biglow, Ezekiel, his letter to Hon.
 J. T. Buckingham, i. 59 — never
 heard of any one named Mun-
 dishes, 60 — nearly fourscore years
 old, *ib*. — his aunt Keziah, a nota-
 ble saying of, *ib*.
 Biglow, Hosea, Esquire, excited by
 composition, i. 60 — a poem by,
 ib, 124 — his opinion of war, 62 —
 wanted at home by Nancy, 64 —
 recommends a forcible enlistment
 of warlike editors, *ib*. — would
 not wonder, if generally agreed
 with, 66 — versifies letter of Mr.
 Sawin, 68 — a letter from, 69,
 115 — his opinion of Mr. Sawin,
 69 — does not deny fun at Corn-
 wallis, 71, *note* — his idea of mili-
 tia glory, 74, *note* — a pun of,
 74, *note* — is uncertain in regard
 to people of Boston, *ib*. — had
 never heard of Mr. John P. Rob-
 inson, 84 — *aliquid sufflaminan-*
 dus, 85 — his poems attributed
 to a Mr. Lowell, 90 — is un-
 skilled in Latin, 90 — his poetry
 maligned by some, *ib*. — his dis-
 interestedness, 92 — his deep share
 in common-weal, *ib*. — his claim
 to the presidency, *ib*. — his mow-
 ing, *ib*. — resents being called
 Whig, 93 — opposed to tariff, *ib*.
 — obstinate, *ib*. — infected with
 peculiar notions, *ib*. — reports a
 speech, 98 — emulates historians
 of antiquity, *ib*. — his character
 sketched from a hostile point of
 view, 109 — a request of his
 complied with, 122 — appointed
 at a public meeting in Jaalam, 135
 — confesses ignorance, in one
 minute particular, of propriety,
 136 — his opinion of cocked hats,
 ib. — letter to, *ib*. — called
 “Dear Sir,” by a general, *ib*. —
 probably receives same compli-
 ment from two hundred and nine,

- ib.* — picks his apples, 182 — his crop of Baldwins conjecturally large, *ib.* — his labors in writing autographs, ii. 89 — visits the Judge and has a pleasant time, 116 — born in Middlesex County, 128 — his favorite walks, *ib.* — his gifted pen, 180 — born and bred in the country, 210 — feels his sap start in spring, 212 — is at times unsocial, 213 — the school-house where he learned his a b c, 214 — falls asleep, *ib.* — his ancestor a Cromwellian colonel, 216 — finds it harder to make up his mind as he grows older, 217 — wishes he could write a song or two, 226 — liable to moods, 253 — loves Nature and is loved in return, 254 — describes some favorite haunts of his, 256, 257 — his slain kindred, *ib.* — his speech in March meeting, 260 — does not reckon on being sent to Congress, 264 — has no eloquence, *ib.* — his own reporter, 266 — never abused the South, 268 — advises Uncle Sam, *ib.* — is not Boston-mad, 269 — bids farewell, 280.
- Billings, Deacon Cephas, i. 71.
- Billy, *Extra, demagogus*, ii. 238.
- Birch, virtue of, in instilling certain of the dead languages, i. 159.
- Bird of our country sings hosanna, i. 73.
- Bjarna, Grímólfsson invents smoking, ii. 193.
- Blind, to go it, i. 156.
- Blitz pulls ribbons from his mouth, i. 73.
- Bluenose potatoes, smell of, eagerly desired, i. 74.
- Bobolink, the, ii. 212.
- Bobtail obtains a cardinal's hat, i. 82.
- Boggs, a Norman name, ii. 161.
- Bogus Four Corners Weekly Meridian, ii. 195.
- Bolles, Mr. Secondary, author of prize peace essay, i. 72 — presents sword to Lieutenant-Colonel, *ib.* — a fluent orator, 73 — found to be in error, 74.
- Bonaparte, N., a usurper, i. 141.
- Bonds, Confederate, their specie basis cutlery, ii. 105 — when payable (attention, British stockholders!), 183.
- Boot-trees, productive, where, i. 158.
- Boston, people of, supposed educated, i. 75, *note* — has a good opinion of itself, ii. 130.
- Bowers, Mr. Arphaxad, an ingenious photographic artist, ii. 191.
- Brahmins, navel-contemplating, i. 132.
- Brains, poor substitute for, ii. 131.
- Bread-trees, i. 158.
- Bream, their only business, ii. 117.
- Brigadier-Generals in militia, devotion of, i. 96.
- Brigadiers, nursing ones, tendency in, to literary composition, ii. 97.
- Brigitta, viridis*, ii. 237.
- Britannia, her trident, ii. 142.
- Brotherhood, subsides after election, ii. 204.
- Brown, Mr., engages in an unequal contest, i. 121.
- Browne, Sir T., a pious and wise sentiment of, cited and commended, i. 68.
- Brutus Four-Corners, ii. 90.
- Buchanan, a wise and honest man, ii. 163.
- Buckingham, Hon. J. T., editor of the Boston Courier, letters to, i. 59, 68, 90, 115 — not afraid, 69.
- Buffalo, a plan hatched there, i. 172 — plaster, a prophecy in regard to, 173.
- Buffaloes, herd of, probable influence of tracts upon, ii. 227.
- Bull, John, prophetic allusion to, by Horace, ii. 121 — his "Run,"

- 128 — his mortgage, 137 — unfortunate dip of, 183 — wool pulled over his eyes, 185.
- Buncombe, in the other world supposed, i. 99 — mutual privilege in, ii. 169.
- Bung, the eternal, thought to be loose, i. 64.
- Bungtown Fencibles, dinner of, i. 83.
- Burke, Mr., his age of chivalry surpassed, ii. 160.
- Burleigh, Lord, quoted for something said in Latin long before, ii. 151.
- Burns, Robert, a Scottish poet, ii. 115.
- Bushy Brook, ii. 154.
- Butler, Bishop, ii. 179.
- Butter in Irish bogs, i. 158.
- C., General, commended for parts, i. 86 — for ubiquity, *ib.* — for consistency, *ib.* — for fidelity, *ib.* — is in favor of war, *ib.* — his curious valuation of principle, *ib.*
- Cabbage-heads, the, always in majority, ii. 265.
- Cabinet, English, makes a blunder, ii. 124.
- Cæsar, tribute to, i. 126 — his *veni, vidi, vici*, censured for undue prolixity, 143.
- Cainites, sect of, supposed still extant, i. 66.
- Caleb, a monopoly of his denied, i. 72 — curious notions of, as to meaning of "shelter," 76 — his definition of Anglo-Saxon, 77 — charges Mexicans (not with bayonets but) with improprieties, *ib.*
- Calhoun, Hon. J. C., his cow-bell curfew, light of the nineteenth century to be extinguished at sound of, i. 114 — cannot let go apron-string of the Past, *ib.* — his unsuccessful tilt at Spirit of the Age, *ib.* — the Sir Kay of modern chivalry, *ib.* — his anchor made of a crooked pin, 115 — mentioned, 116–119.
- Calyboosus, carcer*, ii. 240.
- Cambridge Platform, use discovered for, i. 81.
- Canaan in quarterly instalments, ii. 196.
- Canary Islands, i. 158.
- Candidate, presidential, letter from, i. 136 — smells a rat, *ib.* — against a bank, 137 — takes a revolving position, 138 — opinion of pledges, *ib.* — is a periwig, 139 — fronts south by north, 139 — qualifications of, lessening, 144 — wooden leg (and head) useful to, 154.
- Cape Cod clergymen, what, i. 81 — Sabbath-breakers, perhaps, re-proved by, *ib.*
- Captains, choice of, important, ii. 267.
- Carolina, foolish act of, ii. 267.
- Caroline, case of, ii. 122.
- Carpini, Father John de Plano, among the Tartars, i. 180.
- Cartier, Jacques, commendable zeal of, i. 180.
- Cass, General, i. 117 — clearness of his merit, *ib.* — limited popularity at "Bellers's," 169.
- Castles, Spanish, comfortable accommodations in, i. 161.
- Cato, letters of, so called, suspended *naso adunco*, i. 134.
- C. D., friends of, can hear of him, i. 134.
- Century, nineteenth, ii. 164.
- Chalk egg, we are proud of incubation of, i. 133.
- Chamberlayne, Doctor, consolatory citation from, ii. 152.
- Chance, an apothegm concerning, ii. 95 — is impatient, 219.
- Chaplain, a one-horse, stern-wheeled variety of, ii. 102.
- Chappelow on Job, a copy of, lost, i. 123.

- Charles I., accident to his neck, ii. 219.
- Charles II., his restoration, how brought about, ii. 218.
- Cherubusco, news of, its effects on English royalty, i. 107.
- Chesterfield no letter-writer, i. 134.
- Chief Magistrate, dancing esteemed sinful by, i. 81.
- Children naturally speak Hebrew, i. 68.
- China-tree, i. 158.
- Chinese, whether they invented gun-powder before the Christian era not considered, i. 81.
- Choate hired, i. 171.
- Christ shuffled into Apocrypha, i. 82 — conjectured to disapprove of slaughter and pillage, 87 — condemns a certain piece of barbarism, 121.
- Christianity, profession of, plebeian, whether, i. 67.
- Christian soldiers, perhaps inconsistent, whether, i. 97.
- Cicero, ii. 265 — an opinion of, disputed, i. 142.
- Cilley, Ensign, author of nefarious sentiment, i. 83.
- Cimex lectularius*, i. 75.
- Cincinnati, old, law and order party of, ii. 205.
- Cincinnatus, a stock character in modern comedy, i. 164.
- Civilization, progress of, an *alias*, i. 124 — rides upon a powder-cart, 137.
- Clergymen, their ill husbandry, i. 122 — their place in processions, 163 — some, cruelly banished for the soundness of their lungs, 180.
- Clotho, a Grecian lady, ii. 224.
- Cocked hat, advantages of being knocked into, i. 136.
- College of Cardinals, a strange one, i. 82.
- Colman, Dr. Benjamin, anecdote of, i. 97.
- Colored folks, curious national diversion of kicking, i. 76.
- Colquitt, a remark of, i. 118 — acquainted with some principles of aerostation, *ib.*
- Columbia, District of, its peculiar climatic effects, i. 102 — not certain that Martin is for abolishing it, 173.
- Columbiads, the true fifteen-inch ones, ii. 201.
- Columbus, a Paul Pry of genius, i. 132 — will perhaps be remembered, ii. 190 — thought by some to have discovered America, 271.
- Columby, i. 167.
- Complete Letter-Writer, fatal gift of, i. 140.
- Compostella, Saint James of, seen, i. 79.
- Compromise system, the, illustrated, ii. 200.
- Conciliation, its meaning, ii. 228.
- Congress, singular consequence of getting into, i. 102 — a stumbling-block, ii. 168.
- Congressional debates found instructive, i. 111.
- Constituents, useful for what, i. 105.
- Constitution trampled on, i. 116 — to stand upon, what, 137.
- Convention, Springfield, i. 102.
- Convention, what, i. 102.
- Coon, old, pleasure in skinning, i. 117.
- Coöperation defined, ii. 163.
- Coppers, *caste* in picking up of, i. 152.
- Copres, a monk, his excellent method of arguing, i. 111.
- Corduroy-road, a novel one, ii. 97.
- Corner-stone, patent safety, ii. 167.
- Cornwallis, a, i. 71 — acknowledged entertaining, *ib.*, *note*.
- Cotton loan, its imaginary nature, ii. 104.
- Cotton Mather, summoned as witness, i. 79.

- Country, our, its boundaries more exactly defined, i. 89 — right or wrong, nonsense about, exposed, *ib.* — lawyers, sent providentially, 88 — Earth's biggest, gets a soul, ii. 232.
- Courier, The Boston, an unsafe print, i. 109.
- Court, General, farmers sometimes attain seats in, i. 165.
- Court, Supreme, ii. 170.
- Courts of law, English, their orthodoxy, ii. 195.
- Cousins, British, our *ci-devant*, ii. 124.
- Cowper, W., his letters commended, i. 134.
- Credit defined, ii. 184.
- Creditors all on Lincoln's side, ii. 167.
- Creed, a safe kind of, i. 155.
- Crockett, a good rule of, ii. 106.
- Cruden, Alexander, his Concordance, ii. 91.
- Crusade, first American, i. 80.
- Cuneiform script recommended, i. 143.
- Curiosity distinguishes man from brutes, i. 132.
- Currency, Ethiopian, inconveniences of, ii. 106.
- Cynthia, her hide as a means of conversion, ii. 112.
- Dædalus first taught men to sit on ferces, ii. 153.
- Daniel in the lion's den, ii. 100.
- Darkies dread freedom, ii. 167.
- Davis, Captain Isaac, finds out something to his advantage, ii. 128.
- Davis, Jefferson (a new species of martyr), has the latest ideas on all subjects, ii. 105 — superior in financiering to patriarch Jacob, 106 — is *some*, 166 — carries Constitution in his hat, 168 — knows how to deal with *his* Congress, 169 — astonished at his own piety, 181 — packed up for Nashville, 185 — tempted to believe his own lies, *ib.* — his snake egg, 201 — blood on his hands, 258.
- Davis, Mr., of Mississippi, a remark of his, i. 117.
- Day and Martin, proverbially "on hand," i. 60.
- Death, rings down curtain, i. 130.
- De Bow (a famous political economist), ii. 160.
- Delphi, oracle of, surpassed, i. 108, *note* — alluded to, 141.
- Democracy, false notion of, ii. 172 — its privileges, 229.
- Demosthenes, ii. 265.
- Destiny, her account, i. 107.
- Devil, the, unskilled in certain Indian tongues, i. 79 — letters to and from, 135.
- Dey of Tripoli, i. 113.
- Didymus, a somewhat voluminous grammarian, i. 141.
- Dighton rock character might be usefully employed in some emergencies, i. 143.
- Dimitry Bruisgins, fresh supply of, i. 131.
- Diogenes, his zeal for propagating certain variety of olive, i. 158.
- Dioscuri, imps of the pit, i. 80.
- District-Attorney, contemptible conduct of one, i. 113.
- Ditchwater on brain, a too common ailment, i. 112.
- Dixie, the land of, ii. 167.
- Doctor, the, a proverbial saying of, i. 78.
- Doe, Hon. Preserved, speech of, ii. 196-206.
- Donatus, profane wish of, i. 101, *note*.
- Doughface, yeast-proof, i. 127.
- Downing Street, ii. 120.
- Drayton, a martyr, i. 113 — north star, culpable for aiding, whether, 119.
- Dreams, something about, ii. 215.

- Dwight, President, a hymn unjustly attributed to, ii. 221.
- D. Y., letter of, i. 134.
- Eagle, national, the late, his estate administered upon, ii. 109.
- Earth, Dame, a peep at her house-keeping, i. 114.
- Eating words, habit of, convenient in time of famine, i. 106.
- Eavesdroppers, i. 132.
- Echetlæus, i. 80.
- Editor, his position, i. 122 — commanding pulpit of, 123 — large congregation of, *ib.* — name derived from what, 124 — fondness for mutton, *ib.* — a pious one, his creed, *ib.* — a showman, 128 — in danger of sudden arrest, without bail, 129.
- Editors, certain ones who crow like cockerels, i. 64.
- Edwards, Jonathan, ii. 248.
- Eggs, bad, the worst sort of, ii. 205.
- Egyptian darkness, phial of, use for, i. 143.
- Eldorado, Mr. Sawin sets sail for, i. 158.
- Elizabeth, Queen, mistake of her ambassador, i. 99.
- Emerson, ii. 116.
- Emilius, Paulus*, ii. 125.
- Empedocles, i. 132.
- Employment, regular, a good thing, i. 151.
- Enfield's Speaker, abuse of, ii. 204.
- England, late Mother-Country, her want of tact, ii. 117 — merits as a lecturer, 119 — her real greatness not to be forgotten, 125 — not contented (unwisely) with her own stock of fools, 131 — natural maker of international law, *ib.* — her theory thereof, *ib.* — makes a particularly disagreeable kind of *sarsé*, 132 — somewhat given to bullying, *ib.* — has respectable relations, 134 — ought to be Columbia's friend, 135 — anxious to buy an elephant, 166.
- Epaulets, perhaps no badge of saintship, i. 87.
- Epimenides, the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, ii. 148.
- Episcopus, his marvellous oratory, i. 180.
- Eric, king of Sweden, his cap, i. 159.
- Ericsson, his caloric engine, ii. 112.
- Eriksson, Thorwald, slain by natives, ii. 195.
- Essence-peddlers, ii. 172.
- Ethiopian, the, his first need, ii. 179.
- Evangelists, iron ones, i. 81.
- Eyelids, a divine shield against authors, i. 111.
- Ezekiel, text taken from, i. 122.
- Ezekiel would make a poor figure at a caucus, ii. 208.
- Faber, Johannes, ii. 250.
- Factory-girls, expected rebellion of, i. 118.
- Facts, their unamiability, ii. 187 — compared to an old-fashioned stage-coach, 197.
- Falstaffii, legio*, ii. 237.
- Family-trees, fruit of jejune, i. 158 — primitive forest of, ii. 199.
- Faneuil Hall, a place where persons tap themselves for a species of hydrocephalus, i. 112 — a bill of fare mendaciously advertised in, 158.
- Father of country, his shoes, i. 166.
- Female Papists, cut off in the midst of idolatry, i. 162.
- Fenianorum, rixae*, ii. 236.
- Fergusson, his "Mutual Complaint," &c., ii. 115.
- F. F., singular power of their looks, ii. 167.
- Fire, we all like to play with it, i. 114.
- Fish, emblematic, but disregarded, where, i. 112.

- Fitz, Miss Parthenia Almira, a sheresiarch, ii. 246.
- Flam, President, untrustworthy, i. 103.
- Flirt, Mrs., ii. 150.
- Flirtilla, elegy on death of, ii. 248.
- Floyd, a taking character, ii. 183.
- Floydus, furcifer*, ii. 237.
- Fly-leaves, providential increase of, i. 111.
- Fool, a cursed, his inalienable rights, ii. 230.
- Foote, Mr., his taste for field-sports, i. 116.
- Fourier, a squinting toward, i. 109.
- Fourth of July ought to know its place, ii. 203.
- Fourth of Julys, boiling, i. 100.
- France, a strange dance begun in, i. 119 — about to put her foot in it, ii. 166.
- Friar, John, ii. 123.
- Fuller, Dr. Thomas, a wise saying of, i. 85.
- Funnel, old, hurraing in, i. 72.
- Gabriel, his last trump, its pressing nature, ii. 199.
- Gardiner, Lieutenant Lion, ii. 127.
- Gawain, Sir, his amusements, i. 115.
- Gay, S. H., Esquire, editor of National Anti-slavery Standard, letter to, i. 132.
- Geese, how infallibly to make swans of, ii. 130.
- Gentlemen, high-toned Southern, scientifically classed, ii. 153.
- Getting up early, i. 62, 77.
- Ghosts, some, presumed fidgety, (but see Stilling's Pneumatology,) i. 134.
- Giants formerly stupid, i. 115.
- Gideon, his sword needed, ii. 138.
- Gift of tongues, distressing case of, i. 111.
- Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, ii. 194.
- Globe Theatre, cheap season-ticket to, i. 130.
- Glory, a perquisite of officers, i. 152 — her account with B. Sawin, Esq., 157.
- Goatsnose, the celebrated, interview with, i. 143.
- God, the only honest dealer, ii. 145.
- Goings, Mehetable, unfounded claim of, disproved, ii. 117.
- Gomara has a vision, i. 79 — his relationship to the Scarlet Woman, *ib.*
- Governor, our excellent, ii. 89.
- Grandfather, Mr. Biglow's, safe advice of, ii. 129.
- Grandfathers, the, knew *something*, ii. 139.
- Grand jurors, Southern, their way of finding a true bill, ii. 101.
- Grantus, Dux*, ii. 238.
- Gravestones, the evidence of Dis-senting ones held doubtful, ii. 196.
- Gray's letters *are* letters, i. 134.
- Great horn spoon, sworn by, i. 116.
- Greeks, ancient, whether they questioned candidates, i. 142.
- Green Man, sign of, i. 92.
- Habeas corpus, new mode of suspending it, ii. 181.
- Hail Columbia, raised, ii. 101.
- Ham, sandwich, an orthodox (but peculiar) one, i. 120 — his seed, ii. 157 — their privilege in the Bible, *ib.* — immoral justification of, 158.
- Hamlets, machine for making, i. 146.
- Hammon, i. 108, *note*, 141.
- Hampton Roads, disaster in, ii. 179.
- Hannegan, Mr., something said by, i. 117.
- Harrison, General, how preserved, i. 140.
- Hat, a leaky one, ii. 103.
- Hat-trees, in full bearing, i. 158.

- Hawkins, his whetstone, ii. 112.
Hawkins, Sir John, stout, something he saw, i. 158.
Hawthorne, ii. 116.
Hay-rick, electrical experiments with, ii. 229.
Headlong, General, ii. 125.
Hell, the opinion of some concerning, ii. 215 — breaks loose, 227.
Henry the Fourth of England, a Parliament of, how named, i. 99.
Hens, self-respect attributed to, ii. 96.
Herb, the Circean, ii. 195.
Herbert, George, next to David, ii. 148.
Hercules, his second labor probably what, i. 182.
Hermon, fourth-proof dew of, ii. 156.
Herodotus, story from, i. 69.
Hesperides, an inference from, i. 159.
Hessians, native American soldiers, ii. 169.
Hickory, Old, his method, ii. 230.
Higgess, their natural aristocracy of feeling, ii. 160.
Hitchcock, Doctor, ii. 192.
Hitchcock, the Rev. Jeduthun, colleague of Mr. Wilbur, ii. 90 — letter from, containing notices of Mr. Wilbur, 220 — ditto, enclosing macaronic verses, 233 — teacher of high-school, 367.
Hogs, their dreams, ii. 96.
Holden, Mr. Shearjashub, Preceptor of Jaalam Academy, i. 141 — his knowledge of Greek limited, *ib.* — a heresy of his, 142 — leaves a fund to propagate it, *ib.*
Holiday, blind man's, ii. 280.
Hollis, Ezra, goes to a Cornwallis, i. 71. *
Hollow, why men providentially so constructed, i. 100.
Holmes, Dr., author of "Annals of America," ii. 90.
Homer, a phrase of, cited, i. 123.
Homer, eldest son of Mr. Wilbur, ii. 248.
Horners, democratic ones, plums left for, i. 104.
Hotels, big ones, humbugs, ii. 139.
House, a strange one described, ii. 96.
Howell, James, Esq., story told by, i. 99 — letters of, commended, 134.
Huldah, her bonnet, ii. 217.
Human rights out of order on the floor of Congress, i. 116.
Humbug, ascription of praise to, i. 128 — generally believed in, *ib.*
Husbandry, instance of bad, i. 85.
Icarius, Penelope's father, i. 89.
Icelander, a certain uncertain, ii. 194.
Idea, the Southern, its natural foes, ii. 184 — the true American, 269.
Ideas, friction ones unsafe, ii. 203.
Idyl defined, ii. 115.
Indecision, mole-blind, ii. 268.
Infants, prattlings of, curious observation concerning, i. 68.
Information wanted (universally, but especially at page), i. 132.
Ishmael, young, ii. 140.
Jaalam, unjustly neglected by great events, ii. 194.
Jaalam Centre, Anglo-Saxons unjustly suspected by the young ladies there, i. 77 — "Independent Blunderbuss," strange conduct of editor of, 122 — public meeting at, 135 — meeting-house ornamented with imaginary clock, 160.
Jaalam, East Parish of, ii. 91.
Jaalam Point, lighthouse on, charge of, prospectively offered to Mr. H. Biglow, i. 139.
Jacobus, rex, ii. 237.

- Jakes, Captain, i. 176 — reproved for avarice, *ib.*
- Jamaica, ii. 268.
- James the Fourth of Scots, experiment by, i. 69.
- Jarnagin, Mr., his opinion of the completeness of Northern education, i. 118.
- Jefferson, Thomas, well-meaning, but injudicious, ii. 203.
- Jeremiah, hardly the best guide in modern politics, ii. 208.
- Jerome, Saint, his list of sacred writers, i. 134.
- Jerusha, ex-Mrs. Sawin, ii. 108.
- Job, Book of, i. 66, ii. 94 — Chapelow on, i. 123.
- Johnson, Andrew, as he used to be, ii. 201 — as he is: see Arnold, Benedict.
- Johnson, Mr., communicates some intelligence, i. 119.
- Jonah, the inevitable destiny of, i. 120 — probably studied internal economy of the cetacea, 133 — his gourd, ii. 159 — his unanimity in the whale, 165.
- Jonathan to John, ii. 141.
- Jortin, Dr., cited, i. 97, 108, *note*.
- Journals, British, their brutal tone, ii. 118.
- Juanito, ii. 190.
- Judea, everything not known there, i. 88 — not identical with A. D., ii. 218.
- Judge, the, his garden, ii. 116 — his hat covers many things, *ib.*
- Juvenal, a saying of, i. 107, *note*.
- Kay, Sir, the, of modern chivalry, i. 114 — who, *ib.*
- Key, brazen one, i. 113.
- Keziah, Aunt, profound observation of, i. 60.
- Kinderhook, i. 164.
- Kingdom Come, march to, easy, i. 148.
- Königsmark, Count, i. 67.
- Lablache surpassed, ii. 176.
- Lacedæmonians banish a great talker, i. 111.
- Lamb, Charles, his epistolary excellence, i. 134.
- Latimer, Bishop, episcopizes Satan, i. 66.
- Latin tongue, curious information concerning, i. 90.
- Launcelot, Sir, a trusser of giants formerly, perhaps would find less sport therein now, i. 115.
- Laura, exploited, ii. 248.
- Learning, three-story, ii. 213.
- Letcher, *de la vieille roche*, ii. 161.
- Letcher* *nebulo*, ii. 238.
- Letters classed, i. 134 — their shape, *ib.* — of candidates, 139 — often fatal, *ib.*
- Lettres Cabalistiques, quoted, ii. 121.
- Lewis, Philip, a scourger of young native Americans, i. 108 — commiserated (though not deserving it), 108, *note*.
- Lexington, ii. 128.
- Liberator, a newspaper, condemned by implication, i. 93.
- Liberty, unwholesome for men of certain complexions, i. 124.
- Licking, when constitutional, ii. 170.
- Lignum vitæ, a gift of this valuable wood proposed, i. 78.
- Lincoln, too shrewd to hang Mason and Slidell, ii. 186.
- Literature, Southern, its abundance, ii. 162.
- Little Big Boosy River, ii. 107.
- Longinus recommends swearing, i. 70, *note* (Fuseli did same thing).
- Long sweetening recommended, i. 149.
- Lord, inexpensive way of lending to, ii. 104.
- Lords, Southern, prove *pur sang* by ablution, ii. 160.
- Lost arts, one sorrowfully added to list of, i. 181.

- Louis the Eleventh of France, some odd trees of his, i. 158.
- Lowell, Mr. J. R., unaccountable silence of, i. 90.
- Luther, Martin, his first appearance as Europa, i. 79.
- Lyæus, ii. 240.
- Lyttelton, Lord, his letters an imposition, i. 134.
- Macrobian, their diplomacy, i. 143.
- Magoffin, a name naturally noble, ii. 161.
- Mahomet, got nearer Sinai than some, i. 124.
- Mahound, his filthy gobbets, i. 79.
- Mandeville, Sir John, quoted, ii. 120.
- Mangum, Mr., speaks to the point, i. 116.
- Manichæan, excellently confuted, i. 111.
- Man-trees, grow where, i. 158.
- Maori chieftains, ii. 120.
- Mapes, Walter, quoted, ii. 123 — paraphrased, 124.
- Mares'-nests, finders of, benevolent, i. 133.
- Marius, quoted, ii. 152.
- Marshfield, i. 164, 171.
- Martin, Mr. Sawin used to vote for him, i. 172.
- Mason and Dixon's line, slaves north of, i. 116.
- Mason an F. F. V., ii. 186.
- Mason and Slidell, how they might have been made at once useful and ornamental, ii. 186.
- Mass, the, its duty defined, i. 116.
- Massachusetts on her knees, i. 65 — something mentioned in connection with, worthy the attention of tailors, 102 — citizen of, baked, boiled, and roasted (*nefandum!*), 153.
- Masses, the, used as butter by some, i. 104.
- Mauzy, an intellectual giant, twin birth with Simms (which see), ii. 162.
- Mayday a humbug, ii. 210.
- M. C., an invertebrate animal, i. 106.
- Me, Mister, a queer creature, ii. 212.
- Mechanics' Fair, reflections suggested at, i. 146.
- Medium, ardentispirituale*, ii. 237.
- Mediums, spiritual, dreadful liars, ii. 217.
- Memminger, old, ii. 105.
- Mentor, letters of, dreary, i. 134.
- Mephistopheles at a nonplus, i. 120.
- Mexican blood, its effect in raising price of cloth, i. 162.
- Mexican polka, i. 81.
- Mexicans charged with various breaches of etiquette, i. 76 — kind feelings beaten into them, 127.
- Mexico, no glory in overcoming, i. 103.
- Middleton, Thomas, quoted, ii. 150.
- Military glory spoken disrespectfully of, i. 73, *note* — militia treated still worse, *ib.*
- Milk-trees, growing still, i. 158.
- Mill, Stuart, his low ideas, ii. 184.
- Millenniums apt to miscarry, ii. 218.
- Millspring, ii. 185.
- Mills for manufacturing gabble, how driven, i. 110.
- Mills, Josiah's, ii. 213.
- Milton, an unconscious plagiarist, i. 101, *note* — a Latin verse of, cited, 124 — an English poet, ii. 192 — his "Hymn of the Nativity," 222.
- Missionaries, useful to alligators, ii. 97 — culinary liabilities of, 157.
- Missions, a profitable kind of, i. 125.
- Monarch, a pagan, probably not favored in philosophical experiments, i. 69.
- Money-trees, desirable, i. 158 —

- that they once existed shown to be variously probable, 159.
- Montaigne, ii. 250.
- Montaigne, a communicative old Gascon, i. 133.
- Monterey, battle of, its singular chromatic effect on a species of two-headed eagle, i. 107.
- Montezuma, licked, ii. 98.
- Moody, Seth, his remarkable gun, ii. 108 — his brother Asaph, 108.
- Moquis Indians, praiseworthy custom of, ii. 194.
- Moses, held up vainly as an example, i. 123 — construed by Joe Smith, 124 — (not A. J. Moses) prudent way of following, ii. 197.
- Muse invoked, ii. 236.
- Myths, how to interpret readily, i. 141.
- Naboths, Popish ones, how distinguished, i. 82.
- Nana Sahib, ii. 120.
- Nancy, presumably Mrs. Biglow, ii. 128.
- Napoleon III., his new chairs, ii. 181.
- Nation, rights of, proportionate to size, i. 77 — young, its first needs, ii. 182.
- National pudding, its effect on the organs of speech, a curious physiological fact, i. 82.
- Negroes, their double usefulness, ii. 107 — getting too current, 183.
- Nephelem, not yet extinct, i. 181.
- New England overpoweringly honored, i. 105 — wants no more speakers, *ib.* — done brown by whom, *ib.* — her experience in beans beyond Cicero's, 142.
- Newspaper, the, wonderful, i. 128 — a strolling theatre, *ib.* — thoughts suggested by tearing wrapper of, 130 — a vacant sheet, 131 — a sheet in which a vision was let down, *ib.* — wrapper to a bar of soap, *ib.* — a cheap impromptu platter, *ib.*
- New World, apostrophe to, ii. 140.
- New York, letters from, commended, i. 135.
- Next life, what, i. 122.
- Nicotiana Tabacum, a weed, ii. 193.
- Niggers, i. 63 — area of abusing, extended, 103 — Mr. Sawin's opinions of, 174.
- Ninepence a day low for murder, i. 71.
- No, a monosyllable, i. 82 — hard to utter, *ib.*
- Noah enclosed letter in bottle, probably, i. 134.
- Noblemen, Nature's, ii. 164.
- Nornas, Lapland, what, i. 160.
- North, the, has no business, i. 116 — bristling, crowded off roost, 139 — its mind naturally unprincipled, ii. 203.
- North Bend, geese inhumanly treated at, i. 139 — mentioned, 164.
- North star, a proposition to indict, i. 119.
- Northern Dagon, ii. 108.
- Northmen, *gens inclytissima*, ii. 190.
- Nôtre Dame de la Haine, ii. 153.
- Now, its merits, ii. 214.
- Nowhere, march to, ii. 214.
- O'Brien, Smith, ii. 120.
- Off ox, i. 138.
- Officers, miraculous transformation in character of, i. 78 — Anglo-Saxon, come very near being anathematized, 79.
- Old age, an advantage of, ii. 114.
- Old One, invoked, ii. 176.
- Onesimus made to serve the cause of impiety, ii. 158.
- O'Phace, Increase D., Esq., speech of, i. 98.
- Opinion, British, its worth to us, ii. 124.
- Opinions, certain ones compared to winter flies, ii. 149.

- Oracle of Fools, still respectfully consulted, i. 99.
- Orion becomes commonplace, i. 131.
- Orrery, Lord, his letters (lord!), i. 134.
- Ostracism, curious species of, i. 99.
- Ovidii Nasonis, carmen suppositivum*, ii. 236.
- Palestine, i. 79.
- Paley, his Evidences, ii. 276.
- Palfrey, Hon. J. G. (a worthy representative of Massachusetts), i. 100, 106, 107.
- Pantagruel recommends a popular oracle, i. 99.
- Panurge, ii. 123 — his interview with Goatsnose, i. 143.
- Paper, plausible-looking, wanted, ii. 182.
- Papists, female, slain by zealous Protestant bomb-shell, i. 162.
- Paralipomenon, a man suspected of being, i. 140.
- Paris, liberal principles safe as far away as, i. 124.
- Parliamentum Indocorum* sitting in permanence, i. 99.
- Past, the, a good nurse, i. 114.
- Patience, sister, quoted, i. 73.
- Patriarchs, the, illiterate, ii. 111.
- Patricius, brogipotens*, ii. 236.
- Paynims, their throats propagandistically cut, i. 79.
- Penelope, her wise choice, i. 89.
- People, soft enough, i. 126 — want correct ideas, 155 — the, decline to be Mexicanized, ii. 198.
- Pepin, King, i. 135.
- Pepperell, General, quoted, ii. 126.
- Pequash Junction, ii. 249.
- Periwig, i. 139.
- Perley, Mr. Asaph, has charge of bass-viol, ii. 147.
- Perseus, King, his avarice, ii. 126.
- Persius, a pithy saying of, i. 104, *note*.
- Pescara, Marquis, saying of, i. 67.
- Peter, Saint, a letter of (*post-mortem*), i. 135.
- Petrarch, exploited Laura, ii. 248.
- Petronius, ii. 123.
- Pettibone, Jabez, bursts up, ii. 163.
- Pettus came over with Wilhelmus Conquistador, ii. 161.
- Phaon, ii. 248.
- Pharaoh, his lean kine, ii. 138.
- Pharisees, opprobriously referred to, i. 124.
- Philippe, Louis, in pea-jacket, i. 129.
- Phillips, Wendell, catches a Tartar, ii. 205.
- Phlegyas quoted, i. 121.
- Phrygian language, whether Adam spoke it, i. 69.
- Pickens, a Norman name, ii. 161.
- Pilcoxes, genealogy of, ii. 90.
- Pilgrim Father, apparition of, ii. 216.
- Pilgrims, the, i. 103.
- Pillows, constitutional, i. 107.
- Pine-trees, their sympathy, ii. 213.
- Pinto, Mr., some letters of his commended, i. 135.
- Pisgah, an impromptu one, i. 160.
- Platform, party, a convenient one, i. 156.
- Plato, supped with, i. 133 — his man, 140.
- Pleiades, the, not enough esteemed, i. 131.
- Pliny, his letters not admired, i. 134.
- Plotinus, a story of, i. 114.
- Plymouth Rock, Old, a Convention wrecked on, i. 103.
- Poets apt to become sophisticated, ii. 209.
- Point Tribulation, Mr. Sawin wrecked on, i. 158.
- Poles, exile, whether crop of beans depends on, i. 76, *note*.
- Polk, *nomen gentile*, ii. 161.
- Polk, President, synonymous with our country, i. 87 — censured,

- 102 — in danger of being crushed, 104.
- Polka, Mexican, i. 81.
- Pomp; a runaway slave, his nest, i. 175 — hypocritically groans like white man, *ib.* — blind to Christian privileges, 176 — his society valued at fifty dollars, *ib.* — his treachery, 177 — takes Mr. Sawin prisoner, *ib.* — cruelly makes him work, 178 — puts himself illegally under his tuition, *ib.* — dismisses him with contemptuous epithets, 179 — a negro, ii. 97.
- Pontifical bull, a tamed one, i. 79.
- Pope, his verse excellent, i. 68.
- Pork, refractory in boiling, i. 78.
- Portico, the, ii. 245.
- Portugal, Alphonso the Sixth of, a monster, i. 181.
- Post, Boston, i. 90 — shaken visibly, 92 — bad guide-post, *ib.* — too swift, *ib.* — edited by a colonel, *ib.* — who is presumed officially in Mexico, *ib.* — referred to, 109.
- Pot-hooks, death in, i. 144.
- Power, a first-class, elements of, ii. 180.
- Preacher, an ornamental symbol, i. 123 — a breeder of dogmas, *ib.* — earnestness of, important, 180.
- Present, considered as an annalist, i. 122 — not long wonderful, 131.
- President, slaveholding natural to, i. 127 — must be a Southern resident, 156 — must own a nigger, *ib.* — the, his policy, ii. 270 — his resemblance to Jackson, *ib.*
- Princes mix cocktails, ii. 181.
- Principle, exposure spoils it, i. 101.
- Principles, bad, when less harmful, i. 83 — when useless, ii. 202.
- Professor, Latin, in — College, ii. 235 — Scaliger, 236.
- Prophecies, fulfilment of, ii. 186.
- Prophecy, a notable one, i. 108, *note.*
- Prospect Hill, ii. 128.
- Providence has a natural life-preserver, ii. 139.
- Proviso, bitterly spoken of, i. 137.
- Prudence, sister, her idiosyncratic teapot, i. 151.
- Psammeticus, an experiment of, i. 69.
- Psyche, poor, ii. 252.
- Public opinion, a blind and drunken guide, i. 82 — nudges Mr. Wilbur's elbow, 82 — ticklers of, 103.
- Punkin Falls "Weekly Parallel," ii. 221.
- Putnam, General Israel, his lines, ii. 129.
- Pythagoras, a bean-hater, why, i. 142.
- Pythagoreans, fish revered by, why, i. 112.
- Quid, ingens nicotianum*, ii. 239.
- Quixote, Don, i. 115.
- Rafn, Professor, ii. 190.
- Rag, one of sacred college, i. 82.
- Rantoul, Mr., talks loudly, i. 73 — pious reason for not enlisting, *ib.*
- Recruiting sergeant, Devil supposed the first, i. 66.
- Religion, Southern, its commercial advantages, ii. 156.
- Representatives' Chamber, i. 112.
- Rhinotism, society for promoting, i. 132.
- Rhyme, whether natural *not* considered, i. 68.
- Rib, an infrangible one, i. 149.
- Richard the First of England, his Christian fervor, i. 79.
- Riches conjectured to have legs as well as wings, i. 119.
- Ricos Hombres, ii. 151.
- Ringtail Rangers, ii. 110.
- Roanoke Island, ii. 185.
- Robinson, Mr. John P., his opinions fully stated, i. 86-88.
- Rocks, pocket full of, i. 150.

Roosters in rainy weather, their misery, ii. 95.
 Rotation insures mediocrity and inexperience, ii. 171.
 Rough and ready, i. 169 — a Wig, 170 — a kind of scratch, *ib.*
 Royal Society, American fellows of, ii. 221.
 Rum and water combine kindly, ii. 197.
 Runes resemble bird-tracks, ii. 192.
 Runic inscriptions, their different grades of unintelligibility and consequent value, 190.
 Russell, Earl, is good enough to expound our Constitution for us, ii. 119.
 Russian eagle turns Prussian blue, i. 107.
 Ryeus, *Bacchi epitheton*, ii. 240.
 Sabbath, breach of, i. 39.
 Sabellianism, one accused of, i. 140.
 Sailors, their rights how won, ii. 136.
 Saltillo, unfavorable view of, i. 74.
 Salt-river, in Mexican, what, i. 74.
 Samuel, *avunculus*, ii. 238.
 Samuel, Uncle, ii. 100 — riotous, i. 107 — yet has qualities demanding reverence, 125 — a good provider for his family, 126 — an exorbitant bill of, 162 — makes some shrewd guesses, ii. 140-144 — expects his boots, 164.
 Sansculottes, draw their wine before drinking, i. 118.
 Santa Anna, his expensive leg, i. 154.
 Sappho, some human nature in, ii. 248.
 Sassycus, an impudent Indian, ii. 127.
 Satan, never wants attorneys, i. 78 — an expert talker by signs, 79 — a successful fisherman with

little or no bait, *ib.* — cunning fetch of, 84 — dislikes' ridicule, 91 — ought not to have credit of ancient oracles, 108, *note* — his worst pitfall, ii. 158.
 Satirist, incident to certain dangers, i. 85.
 Savages, Canadian, chance of redemption offered to, i. 180.
 Sawin, B., Esquire, his letter not written in verse, i. 68 — a native of Jaalam, *ib.* — not regular attendant on Rev. Mr. Wilbur's preaching, 69 — a fool, 69 — his statements trustworthy, 70 — his ornithological tastes, *ib.* — letter from, 68, 145, 164 — his curious discovery in regard to bayonets, 72 — displays proper family pride, *ib.* — modestly confesses himself less wise than the Queen of Sheba, 76 — the old Adam in, peeps out, 78 — a *miles emeritus*, 145 — is made text for a sermon, *ib.* — loses a leg, 147 — an eye, 148 — left hand, 148 — four fingers of right hand, 149 — has six or more ribs broken, *ib.* — a rib of his infrangible, *ib.* — allows a certain amount of preterite greenness in himself, 149 — his share of spoil limited, 150 — his opinion of Mexican climate, 151 — acquires property of a certain sort, *ib.* — his experience of glory, 152 — stands sentry, and puns thereupon, 153 — undergoes martyrdom in some of its most painful forms, *ib.* — enters the candidating business, 154 — modestly states the (availabilities which qualify him for high political station, 154-156 — has no principles, 154 — a peace-man, *ib.* — unpledged, 155 — has no objections to owning *peculiar* property, but would not like to monopolize the truth, 156 — his account with glory, 157

- a selfish motive hinted in, 158 — sails for Eldorado, *ib.* — shipwrecked on a metaphorical promontory, *ib.* — parallel between, and Rev. Mr. Wilbur (not Plutarchian), 160 — conjectured to have bathed in river Selemnus, 164 — loves plough wisely, but not too well, *ib.* — a foreign mission probably expected by, 165 — unanimously nominated for presidency, 166 — his country's father-in-law, 167 — nobly emulates Cincinnatus, 168 — is not a crooked stick, *ib.* — advises his adherents, *ib.* — views of, on present state of politics, 168-172 — popular enthusiasm for, at Bellers's, and its disagreeable consequences, 169 — inhuman treatment of, by Bellers, 170 — his opinion of the two parties, *ib.* — agrees with Mr. Webster, 171 — his antislavery zeal, 173 — his proper self-respect, *ib.* — his unaffected piety, *ib.* — his not intemperate temperance, 174 — a thrilling adventure of, 174-179 — his prudence and economy, 175 — bound to Captain Jakes, but regains his freedom, 176 — is taken prisoner, 177 — ignominiously treated, 178 — his consequent resolution, 179.
- Sawin, Honorable B. O'F., a vein of humor suspected in, ii. 92 — gets into an enchanted castle, 96 — finds a wooden leg better in some respects than a living one, 98 — takes something hot, *ib.* — his experience of Southern hospitality, 98-101 — waterproof internally, 100 — sentenced to ten years' imprisonment, 101 — his liberal-handedness, 104 — gets his arrears of pension, 104 — marries the Widow Shannon, 107 — confiscated, 109 — finds in himself a natural necessity of in-
- come, 111 — his missionary zeal, 112 — never a stated attendant on Mr. Wilbur's preaching, 146 — sang bass in choir, *ib.* — prudently avoided contribution toward bell, 147 — abhors a covenant of works, 155 — if saved at all, must be saved genteelly, *ib.* — reports a sermon, 157 — experiences religion, 159 — would consent to a dukedom, 160 — converted to unanimity, 165 — sound views of, 170 — makes himself an extempore marquis, 173 — extract of letter from, 276-279 — his opinion of Paddies, 277 — of Johnson, 278.
- Sayres, a martyr, i. 112.
- Scaliger, saying of, i. 85.
- Scarabaeus pilularius, i. 75.
- Scott, General, his claims to the presidency, i. 92, 95, 96.
- Scrimgour, Rev. Shearjashub, ii. 245.
- Scythians, their diplomacy commended, i. 143.
- Sea, the wormy, ii. 194.
- Seamen, colored, sold, i. 65.
- Secessia, *licta*, ii. 238.
- Secession, its legal nature defined, ii. 110.
- Secret, a great military, ii. 208.
- Selemnus, a sort of Lethean river, i. 164.
- Senate, debate in, made readable, i. 113.
- Seneca, saying of, i. 84 — another, 108, *note* — overrated by a saint (but see Lord Bolingbroke's opinion of, in a letter to Dean Swift), 134 — his letters not commended, *ib.* — a son of Rev. Mr. Wilbur, 160 — quoted, ii. 223, 224.
- Serbonian bog of literature, i. 111.
- Sermons, some pitched too high, ii. 148.
- Seward, Mister, the late, his gift of prophecy, ii. 129 — needs stiffening, 270 — misunderstands parable of fatted calf, *ib.*

- Sextons, demand for, i. 73 — heroic official devotion of one, 180.
- Seymour, Governor, ii. 228.
- Shakespeare, ii. 250 — a good reporter, i. 98.
- Shaking fever, considered as an employment, i. 151.
- Sham, President, honest, i. 103.
- Shannon, Mrs., a widow, ii. 103 — her family and accomplishments, 107 — has tantrums, 108 — her religious views, 156 — her notions of a moral and intellectual being, 159 — her maiden name, 160 — her blue blood, *ib.*
- Sheba, Queen of, i. 76.
- Sheep, none of Rev. Mr. Wilbur's turned wolves, i. 70.
- Shem, Scriptural curse of, i. 179.
- Shiraz Centre, lead-mine at, ii. 163.
- Shirley, Governor, ii. 127.
- Shoddy, poor covering for outer or inner man, ii. 218.
- Shot at sight, privilege of being, ii. 164.
- Show, natural to love it, i. 74, *note*.
- Silver spoon born in Democracy's mouth, what, i. 104.
- Simms, an intellectual giant, twin-birth with Maury (which see), ii. 162.
- Sin, wilderness of, modern, what, i. 123.
- Sinai suffers outrages, i. 124.
- Skim-milk has its own opinions, ii. 216.
- Skin, hole in, strange taste of some for, i. 153.
- Skippers, Yankee, busy in the slave-trade, ii. 158.
- Slaughter, whether God strengthen us for, i. 80.
- Slaughtering and soldiers compared, i. 163.
- Slaughtering nowadays *is* slaughtering, i. 163.
- Slavery, of no color, i. 64 — cornerstone of liberty, 109 — also keystone, 116 — last crumb of Eden, 119 — a Jonah, 120 — an institution, 138 — a private State concern, 175.
- Slidell, New York trash, ii. 186.
- Sloansure, Habakkuk, Esquire, President of Jaalam Bank, ii. 175.
- Smith, Joe, used as a translation, i. 124.
- Smith, John, an interesting character, i. 132.
- Smith, Mr., fears entertained for, i. 121 — dined with, 133.
- Smith, N. B., his magnanimity, i. 129.
- Smithius, dux*, ii. 237.
- Soandso, Mr., the great, defines his position, i. 129.
- Soft-heartedness, misplaced, is soft-headedness, ii. 230.
- Sol, the fisherman, i. 75 — soundness of respiratory organs hypothetically attributed to, *ib.*
- Soldiers, British, ghosts of, insubordinate, ii. 130.
- Solomon, Song of, portions of it done into Latin verse by Mr. Wilbur, ii. 234.
- Solon, a saying of, i. 82.
- Soul, injurious properties of, ii. 172.
- South, facts have a mean spite against, ii. 187 — its natural eloquence, 204.
- South Carolina, futile attempt to anchor, i. 115 — her pedigrees, ii. 151.
- Southern men, their imperfect notions of labor, ii. 101 — of subscriptions, 104 — too high-pressure, 111 — *prima facie* noble, 162.
- Spanish, to walk, what, i. 76.
- Speech-making, an abuse of gift of speech, i. 110.
- Spirit-rapping does not repay the spirits engaged in it, ii. 217.
- Split-Foot, Old, made to squirm, ii. 112.
- Spring, described, ii. 209-212.
- Star, north, subject to indictment, whether, i. 119.

- Statesman, a genuine, defined, ii. 203.
- Stearns, Othniel, fable by, ii. 273.
- Stone Spike, the, ii. 129.
- Store, cheap cash, a wicked fraud, i. 160.
- Strong, Governor Caleb, a patriot, i. 89.
- Style, the catalogue, ii. 212.
- Sumter, shame of, ii. 137.
- Sunday should mind its own business, ii. 203.
- Swearing commended as a figure of speech, i. 70, *note*.
- Swett, Jethro C., his fall, ii. 261.
- Swift, Dean, threadbare saying of, i. 91.
- Tag, elevated to the Cardinalate, i. 82.
- Taney, C. J., ii. 170, 198.
- Tarandfeather, Rev. Mr., ii. 165.
- Tarbox, Shearjashub, first white child born in Jaalam, ii. 117.
- Tartars, Mongrel, ii. 99.
- Taxes, direct, advantages of, i. 161.
- Taylor, General, greased by Mr. Choate, i. 171.
- Taylor zeal, its origin, i. 169.
- Teapots, how made dangerous, ii. 226.
- Ten, the upper, ii. 164.
- Teseophone, banished for long-windedness, i. 112.
- Thacker, Rev. Preserved, D. D., ii. 220.
- Thanks get lodged, i. 152.
- Thanksgiving, Feejee, ii. 99.
- Thaumaturgus, Saint Gregory, letter of, to the Devil, i. 135.
- Theleme, Abbey of, ii. 176.
- Theocritus, the inventor of idyllic poetry, ii. 114.
- Theory, defined, ii. 197.
- Thermopylæ, too many, ii. 185.
- "They'll say" a notable bully, ii. 135.
- Thirty-nine articles might be made serviceable, i. 81.
- Thor, a foolish attempt of, i. 115.
- Thoreau, ii. 116.
- Thoughts, live ones characterized, ii. 253.
- Thumb, General Thomas, a valuable member of society, i. 106.
- Thunder, supposed in easy circumstances, i. 149.
- Thynne, Mr., murdered, i. 67.
- Tibullus, ii. 224.
- Time, an innocent personage to swear by, i. 70, *note* — a scene-shifter, 129.
- Tinkham, Deacon Pelatiah, story concerning, not told, ii. 94 — alluded to, 114 — does a very sensible thing, 154.
- Toms, Peeping, i. 132.
- Toombs, a doleful sound from, ii. 187.
- Trees, various kinds of extraordinary ones, i. 158.
- Trowbridge, William, mariner, adventure of, i. 80.
- Truth and falsehood start from same point, i. 85 — truth invulnerable to satire, *ib.* — compared to a river, 98 — of fiction sometimes truer than fact, *ib.* — told plainly, *passim*.
- Tuileries, exciting scene at, i. 108 — front parlor of, ii. 181.
- Tully, a saying of, i. 101, *note*.
- Tunnel, Northwest-Passage, a poor investment, ii. 175.
- Turkey-Buzzard Roost, ii. 107.
- Tuscaloosa, ii. 165.
- Tutchel, Rev. Jonas, a Sadducee, ii. 195.
- Tweedledee, gospel according to, i. 124.
- Tweedledum, great principles of, i. 124.
- Tylerus, *juvenis insignis*, ii. 237 — *porphyrogenitus*, 238 — *Iohannes, fliito celeris*, 239 — *bene titus*, 240.
- Tyrants, European, how made to tremble, ii. 103.

- Ulysses, husband of Penelope, i. 89
— borrows money, 159 (for full particulars of, see Homer and Dante) — *rex*, ii. 237.
- Unanimity, new ways of producing, ii. 165.
- Union, its hoops off, ii. 164 — its good old meaning, 198.
- Universe, its breeching, ii. 166.
- University, triennial catalogue of, i. 94.
- Us, nobody to be compared with, ii. 104, and see *World*, *passim*.
- Van Buren fails of gaining Mr. Sawin's confidence, i. 172 — his son John reproved, 173.
- Van, Old, plan to set up, i. 172.
- Vattel, as likely to fall on *your* toes as on mine, ii. 141.
- Venetians invented something once, i. 160.
- Vices, cardinal, sacred conclave of, i. 82.
- Victoria, Queen, her natural terror, i. 107 — her best carpets, ii. 181.
- Vinland, ii. 194.
- Virgin, the, letter of, to Magistrates of Messina, i. 135.
- Virginia, *descripta*, ii. 237, 238.
- Virginians, their false heraldry, ii. 149.
- Voltaire, *esprit de*, ii. 236.
- Vratz, Captain, a Pomeranian, singular views of, i. 67.
- Wachuset Mountain, ii. 135.
- Wait, General, ii. 125.
- Wales, Prince of, calls Brother Jonathan *consanguineus noster*, ii. 123 — but had not, apparently, consulted the Garter King at Arms, *ib*.
- Walpole, Horace, classed, i. 133 — his letters praised, 134.
- Waltham Plain, Cornwallis at, i. 71.
- Walton, punctilious in his intercourse with fishes, i. 81.
- War, abstract, horrid, i. 137 — its hoppers, grist of, what, 152.
- Warren, Fort, ii. 226.
- Warton, Thomas, a story of, i. 96.
- Washington, charge brought against, i. 167.
- Washington, city of, climatic influence of, on coats, i. 102 — mentioned, 113 — grand jury of, 119.
- Washingtons, two hatched at a time by improved machine, i. 166.
- Watchmanus, *noctivagus*, ii. 240.
- Water, Taunton, proverbially weak, i. 174.
- Water-trees, i. 158.
- Weakwash, a name fatally typical, ii. 126.
- Webster, his unabridged quarto, its deleteriousness, ii. 235.
- Webster, some sentiments of, commended by Mr. Sawin, i. 171.
- Westcott, Mr., his horror, i. 119.
- Whig party has a large throat, i. 93 — but query as to swallowing spurs, 172.
- White House, i. 139.
- Wickliffe, Robert, consequences of his bursting, ii. 227.
- Wife-trees, i. 158.
- Wilbur, Mrs. Dorcas (Pilcox), an invariable rule of, i. 95 — her profile, *ib*. — tribute to, ii. 221.
- Wilbur, Rev. Homer, A. M., consulted, i. 60 — his instructions to his flock, 69 — a proposition of his for Protestant bomb-shells, 81 — his elbow nudged, 82 — his notions of satire, 84 — some opinions of his quoted with apparent approval by Mr. Biglow, 87 — geographical speculations of, 88 — a justice of the peace, *ib*. — a letter of, 90 — a Latin pun of, 91 — runs against a post without injury, 92 — does not seek notoriety (whatever some malignants may affirm), 93 — fits youths for college, 94 — a chaplain during late war with England, 97 — a

shrewd observation of, 99 — some curious speculations of, 109-112 — his martello-tower, 110 — forgets he is not in pulpit, 120, 145 — extracts from sermon of, 122, 123, 128-130 — interested in John Smith, 132 — his views concerning present state of letters, 134, 135 — a stratagem of, 140 — ventures two hundred and fourth interpretation of Beast in Apocalypse, 141 — christens Hon. B. Sawin, then an infant, 145 — an addition to our *sylva* proposed by, 158 — curious and instructive adventure of, 160 — his account with an unnatural uncle, 162 — his uncomfortable imagination, *ib.* — speculations concerning Cincinnatus, 164 — confesses digressive tendency of mind, 180 — goes to work on sermon (not without fear that his readers will dub him with a reproachful epithet like that with which Isaac Allerton, a Mayflower man, revenges himself on a delinquent debtor of his, calling him in his will, and thus holding him up to posterity, as "John Peterson, THE BORE"), 182 — his modesty, ii. 87 — disclaims sole authorship of Mr. Biglow's writings, 88 — his low opinion of propensive autographs, 89 — a chaplain in 1812, 93 — cites a heathen comedian, *ib.* — his fondness for the Book of Job, *ib.* — preaches a Fast-Day discourse, 94 — is prevented from narrating a singular occurrence, 95 — is presented with a pair of new spectacles, 113 — his church services indecorously sketched by Mr. Sawin, 159 — hopes to decipher a Runic inscription, 174 — a fable by, 175 — deciphers Runic in-

scription, 189-196 — his method therein, 192 — is ready to reconsider his opinion of tobacco, 193 — his opinion of the Puritans, 208 — his death, 220 — born in Pigsgusset, *ib.* — letter of Rev. Mr. Hitchcock concerning, 219-222 — fond of Milton's Christmas hymn, 222 — his monument (proposed), *ib.* — his epitaph, 223 — his last letter, 222-226 — his supposed disembodied spirit, 233 — table belonging to, 234 — sometimes wrote Latin verses, *ib.* — his table-talk, 242-251 — his prejudices, 262 — against Baptists, *ib.* — his sweet nature, 260 — his views of style, 263 — a story of his, 265.

Wildbore, a vernacular one, how to escape, i. 110.

Wilkes, Captain, borrows rashly, ii. 130.

Wind, the, a good Samaritan, i. 145.

Wingfield, his "Memorial," ii. 153.

Wooden leg, remarkable for sobriety, i. 148 — never eats pudding, 149.

Woods, the. See *Belmont*.

Works, covenants of, condemned, ii. 155.

World, this, its unhappy temper, ii. 96.

Wright, Colonel, providentially rescued, i. 75.

Writing dangerous to reputation, ii. 91.

Wrong, abstract, safe to oppose, i. 104.

Yankees, their worst wooden nutmegs, ii. 188. *ML. 3*

Zack, Old, i. 169.

The Riverside Press

*Electrotyped and printed by H. O. Houghton & Co.
Cambridge, Mass, U. S. A.*



